Case No. 85369

In the Supreme Court of Repaired Rally F

SIERRA HEALTH AND LIFE INSURANCE COMPANY, INC.,

Appellant,

vs.

SANDRA L. ESKEW, as special administrator of the Estate of William George Eskew,

Respondent.

Electronically Filed Apr 11 2023 12:54 PM Elizabeth A. Brown Clerk of Supreme Court

Appeal from the Eighth Judicial District Court, Clark County The Honorable Nadia Krall, District Judge District Court No. A-19-788630-C

JOINT APPENDIX Volume 10 of 18

D. LEE ROBERTS, JR. (SBN 8877) PHILLIP N. SMITH (SBN 10233) RYAN T. GORMLEY (SBN 13494) WEINBERG, WHEELER, HUDGINS, GUNN & DIAL, LLC 6385 S. Rainbow Blvd., Ste. 400 Las Vegas, Nevada 89118 (702) 938-3838 rgormley@wwhgd.com THOMAS H. DUPREE JR. (*admitted pro hac vice*) GIBSON, DUNN & CRUTCHER LLP 1050 Connecticut Ave. NW Washington, DC 20036 (202) 955-8500 tdupree@gibsondunn.com

Attorneys for Appellant

CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

Description	Date	Volume	Page
Complaint	2/1/2019	1	1
Amended Complaint	7/15/2019	1	9
Order Denying and Granting in Part Defendant's Motion to Dismiss	7/23/2019	1	26
Answer to Amended Complaint	7/29/2019	1	28
Defendant's Motion in Limine No. 3: Pre-Contract Communications Concerning Coverage	12/29/2021	1	45
Defendant's Motion in Limine No. 6: New York Proton Center	12/29/2021	1	54
Defendant's Motion in Limine No. 17: Litigation Conduct	12/29/2021	1	62
Notice of Withdrawal of Claims	1/14/2022	1	69
Stipulation and Order to Dismiss Claims Under NRS 41.085	1/18/2022	1	72
Pre-Trial Hr'g Tr. Feb. 10, 2022	2/10/2022	1	81
Pre-Trial Hr'g Tr. Feb. 11, 2022	2/11/2022	1	153
Joint Pre-Trial Memorandum	2/22/2022	2	231
Joint Pre-Trial Memorandum (First Supplement) (with exhibits)	2/28/2022	2	239
Trial Tr. Day 1, March 14, 2022	3/14/2022	3	400
Trial Tr. Day 1, March 14, 2022 (cont'd)	3/14/2022	4	635
Trial Tr. Day 2, March 15, 2022	3/15/2022	4	648
Trial Tr. Day 3, March 16, 2022	3/16/2022	5	866
Trial Tr. Day 4, March 21, 2022	3/21/2022	6	1067

Trial Tr. Day 4, March 21, 2022 (cont'd)	3/21/2022	7	1301
Trial Tr. Day 5, March 22, 2022	3/22/2022	7	1310
Trial Tr. Day 5, March 22, 2022 (cont'd)	3/22/2022	8	1534
Trial Tr. Day 6, March 23, 2022	3/23/2022	8	1542
Trial Tr. Day 6, March 23, 2022 (cont'd)	3/23/2022	9	1770
Trial Tr. Day 7, March 24, 2022	3/24/2022	9	1786
Trial Tr. Day 8, March 25, 2022	3/25/2022	10	1982
Trial Tr. Day 9, March 28, 2022	3/28/2022	11	2219
Trial Tr. Day 10, March 29, 2022	3/29/2022	12	2429
Trial Tr. Day 11, March 30, 2022	3/30/2022	13	2602
Trial Tr. Day 12, April 4, 2022	4/4/2022	14	2681
Trial Tr. Day 13, April 5, 2022	4/5/2022	14	2847
Trial Ex. 4: Insurance Policy	3/16/2022	15	2909
Trial Ex. 5: Proton Beam Request	3/16/2022	15	3011
Trial Ex. 6: Medical Compliance Denial Library, Excerpted	3/22/2022	15	3070
Trial Ex. 7: MBO Partners Labor Invoice (3/29/2016)	3/16/2022	15	3073
Trial Ex. 8: N.Y. Proton Center Materials, Excerpted	3/22/2022	15	3074
Trial Ex. 9: Photos of W. Eskew	3/23/2022	15	3097
Trial Ex. 13: Coverage Review Policies & Procedures	3/22/2022	15	3099
Trial Ex. 24: Medical Policy, PBRT (10/01/2015)	3/16/2022	15	3105
Trial Ex. 31: Medical Policy, PBRT (07/01/2019)	3/25/2022	16	3131

	Γ		
Trial Ex. 54: Dr. Ahmad Labor Invoice Spreadsheet	3/16/2022	16	3150
Trial Ex. 71: N.Y. Proton Center Website Materials	3/25/2022	16	3166
Trial Ex. 73: Eskew Case History	3/22/2022	16	3195
Trial Ex. 75: Medical Policy, IMRT (10/01/2015)	3/16/2022	16	3200
Trial Ex. 133: Dr. Liao Article, J. Clinical Oncology (07/1/2018)	3/21/2022	16	3223
Trial Ex. 160: MD Anderson IMRT Planning Note, Excerpted	3/21/2022	16	3225
Trial Ex. 161: MD Anderson PBRT Planning Note, Excerpted	3/21/2022	16	3227
Trial Ex. 189: Proton Therapy Med. Journal Article (02/01/2008)	3/21/2022	16	3229
Notice of Entry of and Order Regarding Defendant's Motions in Limine	3/17/2022	16	3240
Defendant's Motion for Judgment as a Matter of Law	3/30/2022	16	3253
Defendant's Proposed Jury Instructions	3/30/2022	16	3266
Verdict—Phase One	4/4/2022	16	3310
Jury Instructions—Phase One	4/4/2022	16	3312
Verdict—Phase Two	4/5/2022	16	3353
Jury Instructions—Phase Two	4/5/2022	16	3354
Notice of Entry of and Judgment Upon Jury Verdict	4/18/2022	17	3362
Defendant's Renewed Motion for Judgment as a Matter of Law	5/16/2022	17	3370

Defendant's Motion for a New Trial or Remittitur	5/16/2022	17	3391
Defendant's Post-Trial Ex. 14: Emotional Distress Awards Chart	5/16/2022	17	3419
Defendant's Post-Trial Ex. 15: Pain and Suffering Awards Chart	5/16/2022	17	3424
Defendant's Post-Trial Ex. 16: Punitive Damages Awards Chart	5/16/2022	17	3430
Notice of Entry of and Order Granting in Part and Denying in Part Defendant's Motion to Retax	6/9/2022	17	3436
Plaintiff's Opposition to Defendant's Motion for a New Trial or Remittitur	6/29/2022	17	3453
Plaintiff's Opposition to Defendant's Renewed Motion for Judgment as a Matter of Law	6/29/2022	17	3483
Defendant's Reply in Support of Renewed Motion for Judgment as a Matter of Law	7/20/2022	17	3512
Defendant's Reply in Support of Motion for a New Trial or Remittitur	7/20/2022	17	3530
Minute Order Denying Defendant's Motion for a New Trial or Remittitur	8/15/2022	17	3553
Minute Order Denying Defendant's Renewed Motion for Judgment as a Matter of Law	8/15/2022	17	3555
Notice of Appeal	9/14/2022	17	3557
Plaintiff's Motion for Entry of Express Findings as Required by <i>Lioce v. Cohen</i>	10/6/2022	18	3560

Plaintiff's Motion to Consider Motion for Entry of Express Findings as Required by <i>Lioce v</i> . <i>Cohen</i> on an Order Shortening Time Basis	10/7/2022	18	3608
Order Shortening Time	10/7/2022 10/18/2022	18	3616
Defendant's Opposition to Motion for Entry of Express Findings as Required by <i>Lioce v. Cohen</i>	10/13/2022	18	3620
Lioce Hr'g Tr. October 18, 2022	10/18/2022	18	3632
Notice of Entry of and Findings and Conclusions as to Allegations of Attorney Misconduct	10/24/2022	18	3639
Notice of Entry of and Amended Judgment Upon Jury Verdict	10/24/2022	18	3659
Notice of Entry of an Order Denying Renewed Motion for Judgment as a Matter of Law	10/24/2022	18	3667
Notice of Entry of and Order Denying Motion for a New Trial or Remittitur	10/24/2022	18	3677
Amended Notice of Appeal	10/31/2022	18	3687

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Description	Date	Volume	Page
Amended Complaint	7/15/2019	1	9
Amended Notice of Appeal	10/31/2022	18	3687
Answer to Amended Complaint	7/29/2019	1	28
Complaint	2/1/2019	1	1
Defendant's Motion for a New Trial or Remittitur	5/16/2022	17	3391
Defendant's Motion for Judgment as a Matter of Law	3/30/2022	16	3253
Defendant's Motion in Limine No. 17: Litigation Conduct	12/29/2021	1	62
Defendant's Motion in Limine No. 3: Pre-Contract Communications Concerning Coverage	12/29/2021	1	45
Defendant's Motion in Limine No. 6: New York Proton Center	12/29/2021	1	54
Defendant's Opposition to Motion for Entry of Express Findings as Required by <i>Lioce v. Cohen</i>	10/13/2022	18	3620
Defendant's Post-Trial Ex. 14: Emotional Distress Awards Chart	5/16/2022	17	3419
Defendant's Post-Trial Ex. 15: Pain and Suffering Awards Chart	5/16/2022	17	3424
Defendant's Post-Trial Ex. 16: Punitive Damages Awards Chart	5/16/2022	17	3430
Defendant's Proposed Jury Instructions	3/30/2022	16	3266
Defendant's Renewed Motion for Judgment as a Matter of Law	5/16/2022	17	3370

Defendant's Reply in Support of Motion for a New Trial or Remittitur	7/20/2022	17	3530
Defendant's Reply in Support of Renewed Motion for Judgment as a Matter of Law	7/20/2022	17	3512
Pre-Trial Hr'g Tr. Feb. 10, 2022	2/10/2022	1	81
Pre-Trial Hr'g Tr. Feb. 11, 2022	2/11/2022	1	153
Joint Pre-Trial Memorandum	2/22/2022	2	231
Joint Pre-Trial Memorandum (First Supplement) (with exhibits)	2/28/2022	2	239
Jury Instructions—Phase One	4/4/2022	16	3312
Jury Instructions—Phase Two	4/5/2022	16	3354
Minute Order Denying Defendant's Motion for a New Trial or Remittitur	8/15/2022	17	3553
Minute Order Denying Defendant's Renewed Motion for Judgment as a Matter of Law	8/15/2022	17	3555
Notice of Appeal	9/14/2022	17	3557
Notice of Entry of an Order Denying Renewed Motion for Judgment as a Matter of Law	10/24/2022	18	3667
Notice of Entry of and Amended Judgment Upon Jury Verdict	10/24/2022	18	3659
Notice of Entry of and Findings and Conclusions as to Allegations of Attorney Misconduct	10/24/2022	18	3639
Notice of Entry of and Judgment Upon Jury Verdict	4/18/2022	17	3362

Notice of Entry of and Order Denying Motion for a New Trial or Remittitur	10/24/2022	18	3677
Notice of Entry of and Order Granting in Part and Denying in Part Defendant's Motion to Retax	6/9/2022	17	3436
Notice of Entry of and Order Regarding Defendant's Motions in Limine	3/17/2022	16	3240
Notice of Withdrawal of Claims	1/14/2022	1	69
Lioce Hr'g Tr. October 18, 2022	10/18/2022	18	3632
Order Denying and Granting in Part Defendant's Motion to Dismiss	7/23/2019	1	26
Order Shortening Time	10/7/2022 10/18/2022	18	3616
Plaintiff's Motion for Entry of Express Findings as Required by <i>Lioce v. Cohen</i>	10/6/2022	18	3560
Plaintiff's Motion to Consider Motion for Entry of Express Findings as Required by <i>Lioce v.</i> <i>Cohen</i> on an Order Shortening Time Basis	10/7/2022	18	3608
Plaintiff's Opposition to Defendant's Motion for a New Trial or Remittitur	6/29/2022	17	3453
Plaintiff's Opposition to Defendant's Renewed Motion for Judgment as a Matter of Law	6/29/2022	17	3483
Stipulation and Order to Dismiss Claims Under NRS 41.085	1/18/2022	1	72
Trial Ex. 4: Insurance Policy	3/16/2022	15	2909

		I	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
Trial Ex. 5: Proton Beam Request	3/16/2022	15	3011
Trial Ex. 6: Medical Compliance Denial Library, Excerpted	3/22/2022	15	3070
Trial Ex. 7: MBO Partners Labor Invoice (3/29/2016)	3/16/2022	15	3073
Trial Ex. 8: N.Y. Proton Center Materials, Excerpted	3/22/2022	15	3074
Trial Ex. 9: Photos of W. Eskew	3/23/2022	15	3097
Trial Ex. 13: Coverage Review Policies & Procedures	3/22/2022	15	3099
Trial Ex. 24: Medical Policy, PBRT (10/01/2015)	3/16/2022	15	3105
Trial Ex. 31: Medical Policy, PBRT (07/01/2019)	3/25/2022	16	3131
Trial Ex. 54: Dr. Ahmad Labor Invoice Spreadsheet	3/16/2022	16	3150
Trial Ex. 71: N.Y. Proton Center Website Materials	3/25/2022	16	3166
Trial Ex. 73: Eskew Case History	3/22/2022	16	3195
Trial Ex. 75: Medical Policy, IMRT (10/01/2015)	3/16/2022	16	3200
Trial Ex. 133: Dr. Liao Article, J. Clinical Oncology (07/1/2018)	3/21/2022	16	3223
Trial Ex. 160: MD Anderson IMRT Planning Note, Excerpted	3/21/2022	16	3225
Trial Ex. 161: MD Anderson PBRT Planning Note, Excerpted	3/21/2022	16	3227
Trial Ex. 189: Proton Therapy Med. Journal Article (02/01/2008)	3/21/2022	16	3229
Trial Tr. Day 1, March 14, 2022	3/14/2022	3	400

3/14/2022	4	635
3/15/2022	4	648
3/16/2022	5	866
3/21/2022	6	1067
3/21/2022	7	1301
3/22/2022	7	1310
3/22/2022	8	1534
3/23/2022	8	1542
3/23/2022	9	1770
3/24/2022	9	1786
3/25/2022	10	1982
3/28/2022	11	2219
3/29/2022	12	2429
3/30/2022	13	2602
4/4/2022	14	2681
4/5/2022	14	2847
4/4/2022	16	3310
4/5/2022	16	3353
	3/15/2022 3/16/2022 3/21/2022 3/21/2022 3/22/2022 3/22/2022 3/23/2022 3/23/2022 3/23/2022 3/23/2022 3/25/2022 3/25/2022 3/28/2022 3/29/2022 3/29/2022 3/30/2022 4/4/2022 4/5/2022 4/4/2022	3/15/2022 4 3/16/2022 5 3/21/2022 6 3/21/2022 7 3/22/2022 7 3/22/2022 8 3/23/2022 8 3/23/2022 9 3/23/2022 9 3/23/2022 10 3/23/2022 10 3/24/2022 9 3/25/2022 11 3/28/2022 11 3/29/2022 13 4/4/2022 14 4/5/2022 14 4/4/2022 16

		Electronically Filed 7/6/2022 1:12 PM Steven D. Grierson CLERK OF THE COURT
1	RTRAN	Cotin P. Marine
2		
3		
4		
5		CT COURT
6	CLARK COU	NTY, NEVADA
7	SANDRA ESKEW, ET AL.,)) CASE#: A-19-788630-C
8	Plaintiff,)) DEPT. IV
9	VS.	
10 11	SIERRA HEALTH AND LIFE INSURANCE COMPNAY, INC., ET AL.,	
12 13	Defendants.)
14 15	DISTRICT C	ORABLE NADIA KRALL OURT JUDGE ARCH 25, 2022
16		PT OF JURY TRIAL - DAY 8
17		
18	APPEARANCES	
19		MATTHEW L. SHARP, ESQ. DOUGLAS A. TERRY, ESQ.
20 21	F	D LEE ROBERTS, JR., ESQ. RYAN T. GORMLEY, ESQ.
22		PHILLIP NELSON SMITH, JR., ESQ.
23		
24		
25	RECORDED BY: MELISSA BURGE	NER, COURT RECORDER
	-	^{1 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	Case Number: A-19-	788630-C JA1982

1	INDEX
2	Testimony15
3	
4	WITNESSES FOR THE PLAINTIFFS
5	CRISTINA ARMINGTON
6	Direct Examination by Mr. Terry 15
7	Cross-Examination by Mr. Smith
8	
9	WITNESSES FOR THE DEFENDANTS
10	AMITBAH CHANDRA
11	Direct Examination by Mr. Smith
12	ANDREW COHEN
13	Direct Examination by Mr. Roberts 114
14	Cross-Examination by Mr. Terry 125
15	Redirect Examination by Mr. Roberts
16	Recross Examination by Mr. Terry 136
17	Further Redirect Examination by Mr. Roberts
18	Further Recross Examination137
19	Further Redirect Examination 137
20	AMITBAH CHANDRA
21	Continued Direct Examination by Mr. Smith 140
22	Cross Examination 146
23	Redirect Examination 195
24	Recross Examination
25	Further Redirect Examination 220
	⁻²⁻ Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1		INDEX OF EXHIBITS	
2		INDEX OF EXHIBITS	
3			
4	FOR THE PLAINTIFFS	MARKED	RECEIVED
5	108	<u></u>	31
6	31		190
7	71 (pgs 17 and 18)		218
8			
9			
10			
11	FOR THE DEFENDANT	MARKED	<u>RECEIVED</u>
12	71-1		220
13			
14			
15			
16			
17			
18			
19			
20			
21			
22			
23			
24			
25			
		^{- 3 -} Dav 8 - M	ar. 25, 2022
			JA1984

I	1
1	
2	Las Vegas, Nevada, Friday, March 25, 2022
3	
4	[Case called at 9:00 a.m.]
5	[Outside the presence of the jury]
6	MR. SHARP: And I apologize for some of this, Your Honor, I
7	thought Mr. Gormley was doing the examination of Dr. Chandra.
8	So there's a couple housekeeping matters, I just want to
9	make sure we're on the same page. Dr. Chandra had reviewed William
10	Eskew Junior's, BJ's answer to interrogatories, so I want to make sure
11	that's not going to be displayed to the jury in any fashion or such.
12	MR. SMITH: I had no intention of doing that, Mr. Sharp, or
13	Your Honor.
14	MR. SHARP: The same with complying in terms of
15	displaying because the complaint references the Plaintiffs and
16	obviously Mrs. Eskew, you know, her individual capacity. Mrs. Eskew as
17	well as Mr. Eskew.
18	MR. SMITH: Again, Your Honor, no intention of doing that.
19	THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Smith.
20	MR. SHARP: Now Your Honor, I understand that you had
21	denied our motion in limine to preclude Dr. Chandra, and I respect that.
22	But there are issues that I want to put on the record, and I do think
23	should be considered by you because I think it's going to I don't think
24	these things are relevant. And, specifically, it's mostly to do with Dr.
25	Chandra's opinions regarding the fact that if we don't do all these things
	^{- 4 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	JA1985

for utilization management premiums will increase. And there's nothing
 in this file about premium increases that's -- I mean, I think that is jury
 nullification, that is not a relevant factor.

4 So I can go through item by item, that's one item I'm 5 concerned about. The other item I'm concerned about is I want to make sure that Dr. Chandra is not offering any sort of medical opinions. So 6 7 what I mean by that is I -- he has -- no issue with him testifying about proton beam therapy, his closing, being a bad investment and all of that 8 9 stuff clearly within his expertise. And I have no issue with him talking 10 about utilization management as being a cost effective thing, that's fine 11 as well. But he reaches a number of medical opinions in terms of proton beam therapy's not proven, it's not effective. He even cites to Dr. Khan's 12 13 letter, which you had previously excluded. 14 And so I just want to make sure those things are not going to be asked of Dr. Chandra. 15 MR. SMITH: Your Honor, we don't anticipate eliciting any 16 17 medical opinion from Dr. Chandra. But to the extent that his research 18 into proton therapy has --THE COURT: Come closer to the mic. 19 MR. SMITH: Yes. Ma'am. 20 21 THE COURT RECORDER: Right over there. There's one right --22 23 MR. SMITH: To the extent, Your Honor, that Dr. Chandra's 24 research into proton therapy among other, you know, medical

25 procedures, medical devices and things like that nature and formed a

- 5 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

basis for his opinion as to why utilization management, which in one
 facet considers the applicability and the appropriateness of proton
 therapy in any given case. To the extent that he's done research into
 that and that has formed the basis of his opinion as to why utilization
 management is a good thing and why it confers a net benefit on society,
 then it's relevant.

7 MR. SHARP: I don't doubt -- I don't disagree he refers to it that way. What I have a disagreement with is if he uses the words, it's 8 9 not medically necessary, and it's unproven. He hasn't reviewed the 10 insurance policy, so he doesn't -- he's not here to offer testimony about 11 the insurance coverage. He's not a doctor, so he can't make those 12 decisions. That's my concern. I don't have a problem with him saying I 13 did research. I didn't think -- you know, based on my research the 14 outcomes weren't better, things like that. I have no issue with that. But 15 then delving into the conclusion it's not medically necessary and 16 unproven is clearly, that is clearly a medical decision in this context of 17 how they're offering him.

18 MR. SMITH: So Your Honor, to the extent that Mr. Sharp is 19 concerned that we are going to elicit testimony from Dr. Chandra that in 20 this particular case proton therapy was not medically necessary, I don't 21 anticipate he's going say that and I'm certainly not going to ask him that 22 because I agree with Mr. Sharp. Dr. Chandra should not be able to opine 23 that, and he cannot opine on that. But to the extent that he can say that 24 in his research -- you know, through the course of his research he has 25 found articles or done research himself or, you know, researched

- 6 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1 learning treatises, whatever. And based on that he has determined that 2 because there is an issue as to the proton therapy's efficacy in general 3 that counsels his opinion as to why utilization management is important 4 because it ties back into our position that utilization management is 5 important. And it rebuts the Plaintiff's argument in opening statement and kind of throughout the course of this trial, especially with the 6 7 testimony of Dr. Prater that utilization management is a facet of a rigged health care system. 8

9 MR. SHARP: First of all, I -- let me just point out, I don't 10 understand how Dr. Chandra's personal views, he's not an expert about 11 proton beam therapy, tie into the reasonableness of utilization 12 management. That's a corporate decision. He's -- it's fair game for him 13 to explain to the jury utilization management helps combat rising health 14 care costs. That it combats and checks doctors. That it helps patients. 15 All that stuff I'm not objecting to. But when he comes in and says, my 16 personal opinion based upon my research, is I believe that -- I mean, that's effectively what Mr. Smith just said is that he believes it's not 17 18 medically necessary. He can use all the words he wants, but that's the 19 inference and that's the only reasonable inference.

20 THE COURT: Are there any additional issues, counsel?
21 MR. SHARP: What's that?
22 THE COURT: Any additional issues?

23 MR. SHARP: Yes. There are.

24 MR. SMITH: Do you need me to respond to that real quick?
25 MR. SHARP: So the other issue that I think really is more to

- 7 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1	the core of the point, I am presuming that Dr. Khan's letter, journal letter	
2	that Dr. Chandra cited to and discussed in his rebuttal is that's not	
3	going to be part of his testimony?	
4	MR. SMITH: Court's indulgence. Your Honor, I was just	
5	conferring with Mr. Roberts, I just wanted to make sure my recollection	
6	was correct that Dr. Khan's letter is not in evidence. I certainly don't plan	
7	on for instance asking him, part of the you know, did your review of Dr.	
8	Khan's letter refresh your or counsel your opinion, or anything like	
9	that. I don't plan on asking him that question.	
10	THE COURT: All right. Thank you.	
11	MR. SHARP: Okay. So specifically paragraphs 12 and 13 of	
12	the rebuttal report will not be presented?	
13	MR. SMITH: Give me one second, Mr. Sharp. Let me grab	
14	that report, please. And I'm sorry, Mr. Sharp, which paragraph was that	
15	again? Was it 12 and 13?	
16	MR. SHARP: Yes. From the rebuttal report.	
17	MR. SMITH: I don't plan on asking him that question. To the	
18	extent that he to the extent in response to a question, you know, what	
19	kind of research counsels your opinion, if he starts to go down that road	
20	I'll shut him down.	
21	THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Smith.	
22	MR. SHARP: Okay. His opinion specifically this is more of	
23	the meat of the stuff that I'm specifically concerned about. He has an	
24	opinion on page 4 of his report. Your Honor, if you don't have his report	
25	I can give you my copy and I can pull mine up on the internet on the	
	-8	
	Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	
	JA1989	

1	it's Exhibit 195 I believe. It might be easier to follow along.	
2	THE COURT: Which volume	
3	THE CLERK: It's this one, Judge.	
4	MR. SHARP: I'm not sure because I'm not going off of paper.	
5	THE COURT: Let's see.	
6	MR. SHARP: It's Exhibit 192.	
7	THE CLERK: 192.	
8	THE COURT: Oh, 192.	
9	MR. SHARP: And you can I can hand you mine. It's	
10	highlighted, but I can also just hand you my iPad.	
11	THE CLERK: She's got it.	
12	THE COURT: Oh Ms. Everett has it. Thank you. Exhibit All	
13	right. Exhibit 192, what page?	
14	MR. SHARP: So we're at page we're page 4.	
15	THE COURT: Okay.	
16	MR. SHARP: And my concern is the opinion he expresses at	
17	page 4 at the first full sentence where it starts with higher health costs	
18	from inefficient in-care increased premiums	
19	THE COURT: Hold on. Page 4?	
20	MR. SHARP: Yeah, page 4, Exhibit 192. I'm sorry, 192 page	
21	5. I'm reading off of the number before.	
22	THE COURT: Okay. So where are you now?	
23	MR. SHARP: The first	
24	THE COURT: Higher health cost.	
25	MR. SHARP: The first full sentence at the top of this bullet	
	^{- 9 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	
	JA 1990	

I	1	
1	point.	
2		
2 3	MR. SMITH: And I'm sorry, which page are you on, sir? MR. SHARP: 195, higher health care costs.	
4	THE COURT: The Court's read it.	
5	MR. SHARP: So our position is that's not relevant, that's	
6	going plead to issues that substantially prejudice us and it's effectively a	
7	jury nullification argument.	
8	THE COURT: Are there any other issues?	
9	MR. SHARP: There are. Second sentence, given the fee for	
10	service reimbursements. Oh no, I'm sorry. I'm sorry, I didn't have	
11	that's just my highlighting.	
12	Paragraph 27, he second sentence. Cites to over treatment	
13	regarding fear of malpractice. "Patient pressure, difficulty assessing	
14	medical records." Second sentence, "I have written extensively about	
15	medical malpractice and high rates at which U.S. physicians are sued	
16	and the toll that litigation takes on them". That's not relevant,	
17	prejudicial, jury nullification.	
18	Paragraph 35, last paragraph that's on page 12 of Exhibit 192.	
19	"Thus utilization management benefits the insured by controlling	
20	insurance premiums." I don't have an issue with affordability of health	
21	insurance coverage, but controlling insurance premium is neither	
22	relevant and it's a jury nullification argument.	
23	Paragraph 50, this is regard the entire sentence is	
24	regarding insurance premiums and making insurance premiums	
25	cheaper. That's a jury nullification argument and not relevant to this	
	- 10 -	
	Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	
	JA1991	

у
0
ne
92

1	alternate theory as to why physicians may be more inclined to		
2	recommend or prescribe treatments that aren't medically necessary. I		
3	don't know that Dr. Chandra's going to say that. But that kind of ties into		
4	the theme that has been present throughout this trial that, you know, a		
5	physician recommending a treatment or prescribing a treatment the sole		
6	motive to do that must because it's the right the thing to do and they're		
7	can't be any other possible explanation. And so therefore, utilization		
8	management serves absolutely no benefit whatsoever in preventing a		
9	doctor's recommended treatment from going into effect.		
10	And so the testimony about from Dr. Chandra that will		
11	inform the jury that are alternate motives or things that you should think		
12	about when assessing the appropriateness of a doctor recommending a		
13	specific treatment, that's highly relevant, Your Honor, and it's a major		
14	part of our defense.		
15	THE COURT: Thank you. The Court's ruled on this before.		
16	The Court had read the reports. The Court does not find that these		
17	statements are jury nullification in any way. The Plaintiff has brought up		
18	cost rapidly. The Plaintiff has brought up utilization management. Both		
19	parties have discussed it with the jury.		
20	Plaintiff's counsel has asked the jury to essentially send a		
21	message to the community that the only way the insurance company's		
22	going to change is by a very large verdict and that relates to money.		
23	And so the Defense is allowed to bring up money because Plaintiff has		
24	money a huge part of what is allegedly driving the insurance company to		
25	make these decisions.		

- 12 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1	And then	
2	MR. SHARP: Your Honor	
3	THE COURT: with no, hold on.	
4	MR. SHARP: I'm sorry.	
5	THE COURT: I don't interrupt you.	
6	MR. SHARP: I'm sorry, I apologize, Your Honor. That was	
7	improper on my part. I did not mean to do that.	
8	THE COURT: Thank you. With respect to the doctor's	
9	testimony regarding whether treatment is proven or not, he can testify	
10	based upon the foundation that will be laid by Mr. Smith of any studies	
11	that he has reviewed and his experience.	
12	That's the Court's ruling.	
13	MR. SMITH: Thank you, Your Honor.	
14	THE COURT: Are the parties ready for the jury?	
15	MR. SHARP: Yes, Your Honor.	
16	MR. SMITH: Yes, Your Honor.	
17	THE COURT: Thank you.	
18	THE CLERK: Is Mr. Gormley going to be asking question	
19	now?	
20	MR. ROBERTS: No. Mr. Gormley was scheduled to do Mr.	
21	Guerrero later this afternoon.	
22	THE CLERK: Okay. I just want to make sure if I had to have	
23	BlueJeans up to where	
24	MR. ROBERTS: He was also scheduled to argue the motion	
25	for directed verdict in this case.	
	^{- 13 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	
	JA1994	

1	THE CLERK: Okay.	
2	MR. ROBERTS: Mr. Sharp and I have talked, Your Honor, and	
3	we suggest that we argue that motion. We'll just make it to preserve our	
4	rights, but then argue it at the end of the day after the jury's dismissed	
5	THE COURT: Thank you.	
6	MR. ROBERTS: if that suits, Your Honor's preference.	
7	THE COURT: Thank you. Yes, thank you.	
8	MR. ROBERTS: Thank you, Your Honor.	
9	MR. TERRY: Your Honor, can I have Ms. Armington take the	
10	stand?	
11	THE COURT: Yes.	
12	THE MARSHAL: All rise for the jury,	
13	[Jury in at 9:18 a.m.]	
14	THE MARSHAL: Okay. All jurors are present.	
15	THE COURT: Thank you. Do all parties stipulate to the	
16	presence of the jury?	
17	MR. TERRY: Yes, Your Honor.	
18	MR. SMITH: Yes, Your Honor.	
19	THE COURT: Thank you. Mr. Terry, please proceed.	
20	MR. TERRY: Thank you, Your Honor.	
21	THE COURT: Madam Clerk, can you swear the witness in?	
22	THE CLERK: Please raise your right hand. Thank you.	
23	CRISTINA ARMINGTON, PLAINTIFF'S WITNESS, SWORN	
24	THE CLERK: Can you please state and spell your first and	
25	last name for the record?	
	14	
	^{- 14 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	
	.JA1995	

	I	
1		THE WITNESS: Cristina Armington, C-R-I-S-T-I-N-A, last
2		R-M, as in Mary I-N as in Nancy, G as in George, T as in Tom, O
3	as in ocea	in, N as in Nancy.
4		THE CLERK: Thank you. You may be seated.
5		DIRECT EXAMINATION
6	BY MR. TE	ERRY:
7	۵	Good morning. Could you repeat your name so the jury can
8	hear it. A	nd there's a microphone there in front, so you're a little soft
9	spoken, so	0.
10	А	Cristina Armington.
11	۵	Okay. Ms. Armington, it's our understanding that you are
12	familiar w	vith the Eskew family?
13	А	Yes.
14	۵	All right. And we're going to come to how that is in a
15	second. E	But first, let me ask you a couple things about yourself. Do you
16	live here i	n Las Vegas?
17	А	Yes.
18	۵	How old are you?
19	А	l'm 29.
20	۵	29?
21	А	Uh-huh.
22	٥	And do you have tell us about your educational
23	background?	
24	A	I have two bachelor's degrees. My first bachelor is from
25	UNLV in biological sciences. My second degree is in nursing from	
		^{- 15 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		JA1996

	1	
1	Roseman	University here in town.
2	Q	Okay. And are you working now?
3	А	Yes.
4	Q	What is your job?
5	А	I'm a registered nurse.
6	Q	Where do you work?
7	А	At Summerlin Hospital in the step down unit.
8	Q	In the step down unit you say?
9	А	Yeah.
10	Q	And how long have you been a nurse?
11	А	Four years, three to four years now.
12	Q	Okay. So tell us if you would, Ms. Armington, how it is that
13	you know	the Eskew family?
14	А	I met BJ about eight years ago. I dated him. I was engaged.
15	Q	You and BJ dated for a time, and you were engaged?
16	А	Yes.
17	٥	And that engagement came to an end?
18	А	Yes.
19	Q	So you're no longer dating
20	А	Correct.
21	٥	or romantically involved with BJ, right?
22	А	Correct.
23	Q	Okay. But so you said about eight years ago, around 2014
24	you would	d have
25	А	Yes.
		^{- 16 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		JA1997

I	1	
1	Q	met BJ?
2	А	Yes.
3	Q	And about when did your relationship come to an end?
4	А	2021.
5	Q	2021, okay. Last year. Now during the time that you knew
6	BJ and we	re involved in a relationship with him, did you come to know
7	his family?	,
8	А	Very much.
9	Q	Okay. And did you and BJ started dating before Mr. Eskew
10	was diagno	osed Bill Eskew was diagnosed with cancer, right?
11	А	Yes.
12	Q	So were you able to witness yourself the family life of the
13	Eskews?	
14	А	Yes.
15	Q	Can you describe for us Bill Eskew's family life before he
16	became sid	ck?
17	А	Very family-oriented and that was something that I really
18	cherished a	about him.
19	Q	Okay. Now tell us why you say that Mr. Eskew was a family
20	oriented person?	
21	А	I remember first meeting Bill, and he made me feel very
22	warm, and comfortable, and welcomed. And asked about me and about	
23	my family. And really just really cared about myself and how my future	
24	goals. And he talked about his family and I just as the years went on	
25	it's just hard. Sorry. You could tell that he cared about his family. He	
		^{- 17 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	l	JA1998

1	was very in	nvolved in everyone's life.
2	Q	Okay. So you witnessed his relationship with his son who
3	you were d	ating, right?
4	А	Yes.
5	Q	What kind of relationship did those two have?
6	А	It was nice to see. They had a mutual level of respect for
7	each other.	They shared the same goals. They had the same interests.
8	They were best friends.	
9	Q	How about Bill's relationship with his daughter Tyler?
10	А	Tyler's definitely a daddy's girl, if I had to define it. Bill had a
11	very special relationship with Tyler and with Tyler's daughter Sophia.	
12	Q	Okay. Tell us about that.
13	А	Sophia was papa's girl. She would light up every time she
14	saw him.	
15	Q	She called him papa?
16	А	Yeah.
17	Q	So did you observe Bill Eskew in your opinion taking joy
18	from his re	lationships with his family and his little granddaughter?
19	А	Yes.
20	Q	Did they do things together?
21	А	All the time. I'd be over very often. And he'd make plans for
22	our Sunday	s because he would have big Sunday family lunch, dinners
23	everybody would be over. It'd be busy, loud and everybody would be	
24	eating and or jumping in the pool. It was happy and fun and warm and	
25	welcoming	. He made it very easy.
		^{- 18 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		, •

1 0 So was Bill himself sort of an outgoing or energetic 2 A Yes. 3 0 person? 4 A Very, very lively. 5 0 Now you know that cancer befell Bill? 6 A Yes. 7 0 And we heard that that was in the summer of 2015, playing 8 golf broke his arm. You know that whole story 9 A Yes. 10 0 right? And so then are you aware that he ended up going 11 off to MD Anderson to be treated for what turned out to be lung cancer? 12 A Yes. 13 0 Okay. Do you know any of the details of 14 A No. 15 0 any of that? You don't know anything about Bill's medical 16 treatment or - 17 A No. 18 0 - antytoing like that? 19 A No. 20 . And you've not looked at his medical records 21 A No. 22 .<		1	
2 A Yes. 3 Q person? 4 A Very, very lively. 5 Q Now you know that cancer befell Bill? 6 A Yes. 7 Q And we heard that that was in the summer of 2015, playing golf broke his arm. You know that whole story 9 A Yes. 10 Q right? And so then are you aware that he ended up going off to MD Anderson to be treated for what turned out to be lung cancer? 12 A Yes. 13 Q Okay. Do you know any of the details of 14 A No. 15 Q any of that? You don't know anything about Bill's medical treatment or 17 A No. 18 Q anything like that? 19 A No. 20 Q And you've not looked at his medical records 21 A No. 22 Q and you've learned 23 THE COURT: Hold on. Ma'am, we can only speak one at a 24 time 25 THE WITNESS: Sorry. <			
2 A Yes. 3 Q person? 4 A Very, very lively. 5 Q Now you know that cancer befell Bill? 6 A Yes. 7 Q And we heard that that was in the summer of 2015, playing golf broke his arm. You know that whole story 9 A Yes. 10 Q right? And so then are you aware that he ended up going off to MD Anderson to be treated for what turned out to be lung cancer? 12 A Yes. 13 Q Okay. Do you know any of the details of 14 A No. 15 Q any of that? You don't know anything about Bill's medical treatment or 17 A No. 18 Q anything like that? 19 A No. 20 Q And you've not looked at his medical records 21 A No. 22 Q and you've learned 23 THE COURT: Hold on. Ma'am, we can only speak one at a 24 time 25 THE WITNESS: Sorry. <			
2 A Yes. 3 Q person? 4 A Very, very lively. 5 Q Now you know that cancer befell Bill? 6 A Yes. 7 Q And we heard that that was in the summer of 2015, playing golf broke his arm. You know that whole story 9 A Yes. 10 Q right? And so then are you aware that he ended up going off to MD Anderson to be treated for what turned out to be lung cancer? 12 A Yes. 13 Q Okay. Do you know any of the details of 14 A No. 15 Q any of that? You don't know anything about Bill's medical treatment or 17 A No. 18 Q anything like that? 19 A No. 20 Q And you've not looked at his medical records 21 A No. 22 Q and you've learned 23 THE COURT: Hold on. Ma'am, we can only speak one at a 24 time 25 THE WITNESS: Sorry. <			
3 Q person? 4 A Very, very lively. 5 Q Now you know that cancer befell Bill? 6 A Yes. 7 Q And we heard that that was in the summer of 2015, playing golf broke his arm. You know that whole story 9 A Yes. 10 Q right? And so then are you aware that he ended up going off to MD Anderson to be treated for what turned out to be lung cancer? 12 A Yes. 13 Q Okay. Do you know any of the details of 14 A No. 15 Q any of that? You don't know anything about Bill's medical 16 treatment or 17 A No. 18 Q anything like that? 19 A No. 20 Q And you've not looked at his medical records 21 A No. 22 Q and you've learned 23 THE COURT: Hold on. Ma'am, we can only speak one at a 24 time 25 THE WITNESS: Sorry. <td>1</td> <td>۵</td> <td>So was Bill himself sort of an outgoing or energetic</td>	1	۵	So was Bill himself sort of an outgoing or energetic
4 A Very, very lively. 5 Q Now you know that cancer befell Bill? 6 A Yes. 7 Q And we heard that that was in the summer of 2015, playing golf broke his arm. You know that whole story 9 A Yes. 10 Q right? And so then are you aware that he ended up going off to MD Anderson to be treated for what turned out to be lung cancer? 12 A Yes. 13 Q Okay. Do you know any of the details of 14 A No. 15 Q any of that? You don't know anything about Bill's medical 16 treatment or 17 A No. 18 Q anything like that? 19 A No. 20 Q And you've not looked at his medical records 21 A No. 22 Q and you've learned 23 THE COURT: Hold on. Ma'am, we can only speak one at a 24 time 25 THE WITNESS: Sorry.	2	А	Yes.
5 Q Now you know that cancer befell Bill? 6 A Yes. 7 Q And we heard that that was in the summer of 2015, playing golf broke his arm. You know that whole story 9 A Yes. 10 Q right? And so then are you aware that he ended up going off to MD Anderson to be treated for what turned out to be lung cancer? 12 A Yes. 13 Q Okay. Do you know any of the details of 14 A No. 15 Q any of that? You don't know anything about Bill's medical 16 treatment or - 17 A No. 18 Q anything like that? 19 A No. 20 Q And you've not looked at his medical records 21 A No. 22 Q and you've learned 23 THE COURT: Hold on. Ma'am, we can only speak one at a time THE WITNESS: Sorry.	3	Q	person?
6 A Yes. 7 0 And we heard that that was in the summer of 2015, playing golf broke his arm. You know that whole story 9 A Yes. 10 0 right? And so then are you aware that he ended up going off to MD Anderson to be treated for what turned out to be lung cancer? 12 A Yes. 13 0 Okay. Do you know any of the details of 14 A No. 15 0 any of that? You don't know anything about Bill's medical 16 treatment or 17 A No. 18 0 anything like that? 19 A No. 20 0. And you've not looked at his medical records 21 A No. 22 0 and you've learned 23 THE COURT: Hold on. Ma'am, we can only speak one at a 24 time 25 THE WITNESS: Sorry.	4	А	Very, very lively.
7 Q And we heard that that was in the summer of 2015, playing golf broke his arm. You know that whole story 9 A Yes. 10 Q right? And so then are you aware that he ended up going off to MD Anderson to be treated for what turned out to be lung cancer? 12 A Yes. 13 Q Okay. Do you know any of the details of 14 A No. 15 Q any of that? You don't know anything about Bill's medical treatment or 17 A No. 18 Q anything like that? 19 A No. 20 Qu'- and you've not looked at his medical records 21 A No. 22 Q and you've learned 23 THE COURT: Hold on. Ma'am, we can only speak one at a 24 time 25 THE WITNESS: Sorry.	5	Q	Now you know that cancer befell Bill?
 golf broke his arm. You know that whole story A Yes. Q right? And so then are you aware that he ended up going off to MD Anderson to be treated for what turned out to be lung cancer? A Yes. Q Okay. Do you know any of the details of A No. Q any of that? You don't know anything about Bill's medical treatment or A No. Q anything like that? A No. Q And you've not looked at his medical records A No. Q and you've learned THE COURT: Hold on. Ma'am, we can only speak one at a time 	6	А	Yes.
9 A Yes. 10 Q right? And so then are you aware that he ended up going 11 off to MD Anderson to be treated for what turned out to be lung cancer? 12 A Yes. 13 Q Okay. Do you know any of the details of 14 A No. 15 Q any of that? You don't know anything about Bill's medical 16 treatment or 17 A No. 18 Q anything like that? 19 A No. 20 Q And you've not looked at his medical records 21 A No. 22 Q and you've learned 23 THE COURT: Hold on. Ma'am, we can only speak one at a 24 time 25 THE WITNESS: Sorry.	7	٥	And we heard that that was in the summer of 2015, playing
10Q right? And so then are you aware that he ended up going11off to MD Anderson to be treated for what turned out to be lung cancer?12AYes.13QOkay. Do you know any of the details of14ANo.15Q any of that? You don't know anything about Bill's medical16treatment or17ANo.18Q anything like that?19ANo.20QAnd you've not looked at his medical records21ANo.22Q and you've learned23THE COURT: Hold on. Ma'am, we can only speak one at a24time25THE WITNESS: Sorry.	8	golf broke	his arm. You know that whole story
11 off to MD Anderson to be treated for what turned out to be lung cancer? 12 A Yes. 13 Q Okay. Do you know any of the details of 14 A No. 15 Q any of that? You don't know anything about Bill's medical 16 treatment or 17 A No. 18 Q anything like that? 19 A No. 20 Q And you've not looked at his medical records 21 A No. 22 Q and you've learned 23 THE COURT: Hold on. Ma'am, we can only speak one at a 24 time 25 THE WITNESS: Sorry.	9	А	Yes.
12 A Yes. 13 Q Okay. Do you know any of the details of 14 A No. 15 Q any of that? You don't know anything about Bill's medical 16 treatment or 17 A No. 18 Q anything like that? 19 A No. 20 Q And you've not looked at his medical records 21 A No. 22 Q and you've learned 23 THE COURT: Hold on. Ma'am, we can only speak one at a 24 time 25 THE WITNESS: Sorry.	10	Q	right? And so then are you aware that he ended up going
 13 Q Okay. Do you know any of the details of 14 A No. 15 Q any of that? You don't know anything about Bill's medical 16 treatment or 17 A No. 18 Q anything like that? 19 A No. 20 Q And you've not looked at his medical records 21 A No. 22 Q and you've learned 23 THE COURT: Hold on. Ma'am, we can only speak one at a 24 time 25 THE WITNESS: Sorry. 	11	off to MD	Anderson to be treated for what turned out to be lung cancer?
14 A No. 15 Q any of that? You don't know anything about Bill's medical 16 treatment or 17 A No. 18 Q anything like that? 19 A No. 20 Q And you've not looked at his medical records 21 A No. 22 Q and you've learned 23 THE COURT: Hold on. Ma'am, we can only speak one at a 24 time 25 THE WITNESS: Sorry.	12	А	Yes.
 15 Q any of that? You don't know anything about Bill's medical 16 treatment or 17 A No. 18 Q anything like that? 19 A No. 20 Q And you've not looked at his medical records 21 A No. 22 Q and you've learned 23 THE COURT: Hold on. Ma'am, we can only speak one at a 24 time 25 THE WITNESS: Sorry. 	13	٥	Okay. Do you know any of the details of
16 treatment or 17 A No. 18 Q anything like that? 19 A No. 20 Q And you've not looked at his medical records 21 A No. 22 Q and you've not looked at his medical records 23 THE COURT: Hold on. Ma'am, we can only speak one at a 24 time 25 THE WITNESS: Sorry.	14	А	No.
17 A No. 18 Q anything like that? 19 A No. 20 Q And you've not looked at his medical records 21 A No. 22 Q and you've learned 23 THE COURT: Hold on. Ma'am, we can only speak one at a 24 time 25 THE WITNESS: Sorry.	15	Q	any of that? You don't know anything about Bill's medical
 18 Q anything like that? 19 A No. 20 Q And you've not looked at his medical records 21 A No. 22 Q and you've learned 23 THE COURT: Hold on. Ma'am, we can only speak one at a 24 time 25 THE WITNESS: Sorry. 	16	treatment	or
19ANo.20QAnd you've not looked at his medical records21ANo.22Q and you've learned23THE COURT: Hold on. Ma'am, we can only speak one at a24time25THE WITNESS: Sorry.	17	А	No.
 20 Q And you've not looked at his medical records 21 A No. 22 Q and you've learned 23 THE COURT: Hold on. Ma'am, we can only speak one at a 24 time 25 THE WITNESS: Sorry. 	18	Q	anything like that?
 A No. Q and you've learned THE COURT: Hold on. Ma'am, we can only speak one at a time THE WITNESS: Sorry. 	19	А	No.
 Q and you've learned THE COURT: Hold on. Ma'am, we can only speak one at a time THE WITNESS: Sorry. 	20	Q	And you've not looked at his medical records
 THE COURT: Hold on. Ma'am, we can only speak one at a time THE WITNESS: Sorry. - 19 - Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022 	21	А	No.
24 time 25 THE WITNESS: Sorry. - 19 - Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	22	Q	and you've learned
25 THE WITNESS: Sorry. - 19 - Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	23		THE COURT: Hold on. Ma'am, we can only speak one at a
^{- 19 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	24	time	
Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	25		THE WITNESS: Sorry.
Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022			
JA2000			^{- 19 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
			JA2000

	1	
1		THE COURT: so just let him finish his sentence before you
2	respond.	
3		MR. TERRY: Sorry, Your Honor.
4	BY MR. TE	ERRY:
5	٥	And you've not been you didn't look at his medical records,
6	we weren	't involved in the insurance policy or anything like that, were
7	you?	
8	А	No.
9	٥	Okay. So but you did observe Bill when he came back?
10	А	Yes.
11	٥	And what I mean came back, I mean came back from getting
12	his treatment at MD Anderson.	
13	А	Yes.
14	٥	Was he the same?
15	А	No.
16	٥	Tell us about why not.
17	А	He became very weak and tired. Eventually emaciated and
18	withdrawn.	
19	٥	Okay. Did you observe Mr. Eskew having any particular
20	problems following his treatment at MD Anderson, and specifically what	
21	I'm thinking of, see if you observed, is any problems that he had with	
22	eating, drinking, swallowing, that kind of thing?	
23	А	Yes.
24	٥	Tell us what you observed, please.
25	А	The man that would love to have Sunday lunches and
		^{- 20 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		TA 9001

	1	
1	dinners w	vith everybody he it hurt him to eat. It hurt him to drink water.
2	٥	You could observe that?
3	A	Yes.
4	Q	And did that was that a persistent condition for him?
5	А	Yes.
6	Q	Did you observe him when he first came from MD Anderson?
7	А	Not initially, but very shortly after it became a problem.
8	٥	Okay. And did it remain problematic in some form or fashion
9	for the rest of Bill's life?	
10	A	Yes.
11	Q	And these are things that you observed with your own two
12	eyes?	
13	A	Yes.
14	Q	All right. That's all I have at this time.
15		THE COURT: Thank you. Mr. Smith?
16		MR. SMITH: Thank you, Your Honor. May I proceed, Your
17	Honor?	
18		THE COURT: Yes, Mr. Smith.
19		MR. SMITH: Thank you.
20		CROSS-EXAMINATION
21	BY MR. SMITH:	
22	Q	Good morning, Ms. Armington.
23	A	Good morning.
24	Q	My name is Phillip, I'm a lawyer for Sierra, and I'm going to
25	ask you a	couple of questions, okay?
		^{- 21 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		.JA2002

	1	
1	А	Yes.
2		You started off by telling us that you're a nurse, correct?
2	A	Yes.
4	Q	And how long have you been a nurse?
5	A	Three to four years.
6	Q	Three to four years?
7	A	Uh-huh.
8	Q	Is that a yes?
9	A	Yes.
10	Q	Okay. See if I ask you that it's not me being a jerk, it's just so
11	the court	reporter can write down that you're actually saying yes.
12	А	l understand.
13	٥	Okay. And then I'm going to ask to do me a favor, and I'm
14	going to try to do the same, and that is for us not to talk over each other,	
15	okay?	
16	А	Yes.
17	۵	Okay. You're a little soft spoken, ma'am, and I understand
18	the circumstances, but I'm going to ask you to just speak up a little bit,	
19	okay?	
20	А	Yes.
21	۵	Okay. So you told us you've been a nurse for three years
22	and from	what I understand that's currently at Summerlin Hospital?
23	А	Yes.
24	۵	What kind of nurse are you?
25	А	ICU step down. I believe it'd be considered a critical care
		^{- 22 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		.1A2003

	1	
1	nurse.	
2	Q	Okay. And so generally what kind of patients do you
2 3		r on a regular basis?
4	A	I stabilize vital signs, ensure that patients are protected as far
5		g life support, or I and more of airway breathing circulation
6	issues.	
7	Q	Based on what
8	A	Acutely. Acute issues.
9	Q	So based on what you said would it be fair for me to assume
10	that you deal with patients who are kind of in bad shape sometimes?	
11	А	Yes.
12	۵	And in your encounters with these patients do you find that
13	they tell you exactly what's going on with them, what's wrong with	
14	them?	
15	А	Sometimes, no.
16	٥	Sometimes, no?
17	А	No.
18	٥	Okay. And so if the patients don't tell you what's wrong with
19	them ther	n how do you as a medical professional know how to assist
20	them?	
21	А	Critically think.
22	٥	l'm sorry?
23	А	You think critically.
24	٥	Okay. Would you agree with me as a general proposition
25	that patie	nts when they go to a medical professional to seek help, they're
		^{- 23 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		.1A2004

1	probably	likely to tell the medical professional what's wrong with them,
2	i.e. what k	prought them into the hospital in the first place?
3	А	Yes and no.
4	Q	Okay. I understand from your prior testimony that you've
5	actually	
6		MR. SMITH: Strike that.
7	BY MR. SI	MITH:
8	٥	Do you recall testifying previously at a deposition?
9	А	No.
10	Q	Back on November 15th, 2021, do you recall being asked
11	some que	estions by a lawyer?
12	А	Yes.
13	Q	In regard to this case?
14	А	Yes.
15	Q	Do you remember having to swear to tell the truth?
16	A	Yes.
17	Q	That's what I mean by deposition.
18	А	Okay.
19	Q	Okay. So now do you recall testifying at
20	А	Oh yes. Sorry, I didn't hear you.
21	Q	No problem, no problem. There are a lot of people who
22	don't knov	w what the word deposition. But surely you remember
23	answering	g some questions under oath?
24	А	Yes.
25	Q	Yes?
		- 24 -
		Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	1	JA2005

1	А	Yes.
2	Q	And I'm just asking you to repeat because I notice we're still
3	kind of tal	lking over each other, so we're both going to be better to avoid
4	that, right	?
5	А	Sorry.
6	٥	No problem. I understand from your prior testimony that
7	you have	had some experience dealing with cancer patients?
8	А	Yes.
9	Q	Yes. And it's my understanding that you would come to deal
10	with cancer patients from critical from a critical care standpoint kind of	
11	when they were having bad issues with their vital signs and things of	
12	that nature; is that correct?	
13	А	Yes.
14	Q	Can you give us an estimate just for foundational purposes,
15	and I don	't need an exact number. But can you give us an estimate
16	during the course of your career how many cancer patients you've dealt	
17	with?	
18	А	That I can think of?
19	٥	Yes, ma'am.
20	А	Four to five.
21	٥	Four to five cancer patients?
22	А	Yes.
23	Q	Okay. And can you tell us based upon your experience as a
24	general p	roposition critical care patients that have cancer that come into
25	your kind	of area, would it be fair to say that some of them were late
		^{- 25 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		.JA2006

1	stage and	hence that's why their vital signs were failing?
2	А	Most of the cancer patients I've dealt with were those that
3	had just	had some kind of radiation, chemotherapy treatment and that
4	was causi	ng their body to go into shock, and they needed additional
5	resources	to control their heart rate. Make sure they weren't going
6	septic.	
7	Q	Okay. So that kind of ties in with my next question which is,
8	would you	agree with me that as a general proposition a person has
9	cancer, its	late stage, they're not beating it like they maybe thought they
10	would. Th	nose patients tend to get weak, be fatigued, things of that
11	nature kin	d of is a natural consequence of the cancer?
12	А	It can be.
13	Q	Okay. It's not unheard of, right?
14	А	It's not unheard of.
15	Q	Okay. And again, in your experience as a critical care nurse
16	dealing wi	ith patients who are having serious issues, specifically with
17	regards to	cancers patients, it's not unheard of for cancer patients to
18	suffer orga	an failure?
19	А	Not unheard of.
20	Q	Okay. Kind of again along with their cancer spreading and
21	progressir	ng?
22	А	Not unheard of.
23	Q	Okay. And then obviously unfortunately some of them
24	ultimately	die, right?
25	А	Correct.
		- 26 -
		^{- 20 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1	۵	That's kind of just a natural consequence of cancer, right?
2	А	Correct.
3	٥	Okay. Now we'll switch gears a little bit because there was
4	some testi	mony about your relationship with William Eskew Jr.,
5	affectionat	tely known as BJ, right?
6	А	Yes.
7	٥	I believe you told us that your guys' relationship ended in
8	2021?	
9	А	Yes.
10	٥	When in 2021?
11	А	May or June.
12	٥	Okay. So almost a year ago?
13	А	Yeah.
14	٥	And are you still in contact with BJ currently?
15	А	No.
16	٥	When was the last time you talked to him?
17	А	Last year. The last time we were together.
18	٥	Okay. So you had
19	A	May or June.
20	٥	Okay. So it's been since May or June since you spoke with
21	him?	
22	А	Yes.
23	٥	How about Mrs. Eskew, BJ's mother?
24	А	Often.
25	٥	You speak to her often?
		^{- 27 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		.JA2008

	I	
1	А	Yes.
2	٥	When was the last time you spoke to Mrs. Eskew?
3	А	Yesterday.
4	٥	Did she talk to you about this case?
5	А	No.
6	٥	Has she ever talked to you about this case?
7	А	No.
8	٥	It's your testimony that Mrs. Eskew has never talked to you
9	about this	case?
10	А	Not the details, just that it's happening.
11	٥	Okay. And we already heard testimony based on questions
12	that Mr. To	erry asked you where you don't really know anything about Mr.
13	Eskew's m	nedical condition and
14	А	No.
15	Q	the status of his progress medical records, right?
16	А	Correct.
17	Q	Okay. Suffice it to say you don't know why a treatment he
18	may have	wanted didn't get approved or anything like that, right?
19	А	l have no idea.
20	٥	Okay. Just a couple more questions, ma'am. You told the
21	jury that b	ased on your recollection Mr. Eskew started to have problems
22	very short	ly after he returned from MD Anderson and then those
23	problems pretty much remained, excuse me, constant the rest of his life,	
24	do you rer	member telling us that?
25	А	Yes.
		20
		^{- 28 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	JA2009

1	Q	Okay. You don't remember the exact timeframe when any of
2	that happe	ened, do you?
3	A	No.
4	Q	Okay. So you telling the jury that this happened shortly after
5	he returne	ed from MD Anderson and continued throughout, that's just
6	kind of ba	sed on your recollection, right?
7	А	Yes.
8	Q	Okay. In fact previously you testified at a deposition, did you
9	not, that y	ou don't remember the exact timeframe that you witnessed
10	Mr. Eskew	after his treatment?
11	А	I don't understand the question.
12	Q	Okay. Do you recall testifying previously at a deposition that
13	you don't	remember the exact timeframe when you saw Mr. Eskew after
14	he came b	back from his treatment?
15	А	Seeing him in person? No. Like I said in my deposition, no.
16	l was over	at their house pretty often.
17	Q	I'm not disputing that you were over at his house. I think we
18	can agree	you were dating his son at the time, right?
19	А	Correct.
20	Q	Okay. But I think at some point you were engaged to him,
21	right?	
22	А	Yes.
23	Q	Okay. So what I'm trying to ascertain from you is when you
24	made thes	se observations about Mr. Eskew's declining health. Because
25	you told u	s on direct examination that you noticed this almost
		^{- 29 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1	immediate	ely after he got back from treatment and that your observations
2	continue u	Intil he passed away. Do you remember telling us that?
3	А	Yes.
4	Q	Okay. So what I'm trying to find out is do you recall
5	testifying	previously that you actually weren't sure of the timeframe, i.e.
6	when prec	cisely you would have observed Mr. Eskew having these
7	problems	after he got back from treatment?
8	А	No. I didn't write them down. I didn't no.
9	Q	Okay. So no you don't remember or no you didn't you
10	don't reca	Il saying that at the deposition?
11	А	I recall saying that, I don't remember the timeframe.
12	Q	Okay. So then if you don't remember the timeframe it's just
13	as likely th	nat these observations that you made could have happened
14	more close	er to when he was getting ready to pass away after as we all
15	know his o	cancer had spread, correct?
16	А	l disagree.
17	Q	Do you recall testifying previously that you actually don't
18	know and	don't remember when you noticed the change in Mr. Eskew?
19	А	I don't remember, and I don't recall exactly when.
20	Q	Okay. Well, you just told us you recall that it happened
21	shortly aft	er he got back and that it went through kind of all the way until
22	he passed	away?
23	А	Correct.
24	Q	Let me ask you this, Mrs excuse me. Let me ask you this,
25	Ms. Armin	gton. In your capacity as a critical care nurse have you dealt
		^{- 30 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

	1	
1	with patie	ents who received information that their condition had gotten
2	worse du	ring the course of your encounters with them?
3	А	Yes.
4	Q	Would it be fair to say that as a general proposition that
5	patients v	who receive news that their condition has gotten worse that's
6	somethin	g that might cause them distress?
7	А	Yes.
8	Q	Have you seen that actually happen in a patient?
9	А	Yes.
10	Q	Okay. And so would you agree with me as a general
11	propositio	on that a person who has been diagnosed with cancer and then
12	who later	learns that the cancer has spread that that fact alone might
13	cause the	m a significant amount of distress?
14	А	Absolutely.
15	٥	Okay.
16		MR. SMITH: May I have the Court's indulgence?
17		THE COURT: Of course.
18		MR. SMITH: Thank you. Your Honor, thank you. Thank you
19	for your ti	ime, ma'am.
20		THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Smith. Mr. Terry?
21		MR. TERRY: No further questions, Your Honor.
22		THE COURT: Ms. Armington, you're excused. Thank you.
23	Mr. Sharp	o, you can call your next witness.
24		MR. SHARP: Before we rest, Your Honor, I just wanted to
25	move to a	admit the entirety of Exhibit 108. I think only a couple pages got
		^{- 31 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		ΤΑ ΟΛ1Ο
		JA2012

1	admitted yesterday.
2	MR. ROBERTS: No objection, Your Honor.
3	THE COURT: Exhibit 108 will be admitted into evidence.
4	[Plaintiff's Exhibit 108 admitted into evidence]
5	MR. SHARP: What's that?
6	THE COURT: Exhibit 108 will be admitted into evidence.
7	MR. SHARP: Okay. And with that, Your Honor, the Plaintiff's
8	rest.
9	PLAINTIFFS' REST
10	THE COURT: Thank you. Mr. Roberts?
11	MR. ROBERTS: Thank you, Your Honor. At this time we
12	would like to make a motion under Rule 50A(a). I propose that I'll
13	authorize my office to file that immediately, but that we postpone
14	argument until the end of day so that we don't delay the jury.
15	THE COURT: All right. Argument will be happening later in
16	the day without the presence of the jury.
17	MR. ROBERTS: Thank you, Your Honor. And at this time Mr.
18	Smith will call our first witness.
19	THE COURT: Mr. Smith?
20	MR. SMITH: I'm sorry, Your Honor.
21	THE COURT: That's okay.
22	MR. SMITH: Your Honor, the Defense calls Dr. Amitabh
23	Chandra.
24	THE COURT: Thank you.
25	THE CLERK: Please raise your right hand.
	^{- 32 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	JA2013

	1	
1	AI	MITABH CHANDRA, DEFENDANTS' WITNESS, SWORN
2		THE CLERK: Will you please state and spell your first and
3	last name	for the record?
4		THE WITNESS: Amitabh Chandra, A-M-I-T-A-B-H C-H-A-N-D-
5	R-A	
6		MR. ROBERTS: The Court's indulgence just for a minute,
7	Your Hond	or.
8		THE COURT: Of course, Mr. Roberts.
9		MR. ROBERTS: We're just discussing the demonstratives
10	that we pla	an to use.
11		THE COURT: Thank you.
12		DIRECT EXAMINATION
13	BY MR. SM	MITH:
14	٥	Good morning, sir.
15	А	Good morning.
16	٥	Can you please introduce yourself to the jury?
17	А	My name is Amitabh Chandra. I am a professor of
18	economics	s, public policy and business administration at Harvard
19	University	<i>.</i>
20	Q	Okay. Is that located in Cambridge, Massachusetts?
21	А	It is.
22	٥	And are you here today as an expert witness?
23	А	l am.
24	Q	Are you being compensated for your time today?
25	A	l am.
		- 33 - David Maria 05, 0000
		Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	JA2014

	1	
1	۵	And for the record, how much are you being compensated
2	for your ti	ime?
3	А	I'm being paid \$800 an hour.
4	٥	Okay. Now, before you came here today, did you review
5	some doc	uments pursuant to a request and then prepare a report after
6	your revie	ew of documents?
7	А	l did, yes.
8	۵	Were you compensated for that time as well?
9	А	l was.
10	٥	And you told us that you're being paid \$800 an hour. Is that
11	your stan	dard rate?
12	А	It is.
13	Q	And, to be clear, that's your standard rate for consulting
14	work?	
15	А	Yes, it is.
16	Q	Can you tell us, just to get this out of the way, how much
17	have you	charged in this case, if you recall?
18	А	l did most of my work last year, and I was paid \$13,300 last
19	year. And	d I haven't billed any hours this year
20	Q	Okay.
21	А	but I hope to do so.
22	٥	Understood. And how many hours would you say you
23	worked or	n this case last year?
24	А	I would have to look at my records for that.
25	٥	Okay. Are you able to tell us how many hours you worked
		^{- 34 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	JA2015

	1	
1	on this ca	se this year, or would you also have to look at your records?
2	А	l would, yes.
3	۵	Okay.
4	А	But I could give you that answer quickly.
5	٥	Would that refresh your recollection? Because I anticipate
6	Plaintiffs'	counsel's going to ask you that.
7	А	Yeah. I think if you give me a few minutes, I could kind have
8	probably	open up my laptop and look at hours and
9	۵	We'll come back
10	А	Okay.
11	۵	to that. So
12		MR. ROBERTS: We don't need to
13		MR. SMITH: Yeah.
14		MR. ROBERTS: We don't need to deal with that right now.
15		MR. SMITH: I appreciate it. We'll come back to that.
16	BY MR. S	MITH:
17	۵	Without getting into your opinions, when you first got
18	involved i	n this case, what issues were you asked to review?
19	А	I was asked to think about and report on the economic
20	considera	tions that might be relevant in this case, particularly the role of
21	incentives	and the role of efficient healthcare delivery.
22	۵	And I asked you previously if you reviewed some documents
23	in order to	o kind of do what you were asked to do?
24	А	Yes.
25	٥	Can you tell us what documents you reviewed?
		^{- 35 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	JA2016

1		I reviewed a number of decuments. So for the first report
1 2	A	I reviewed a number of documents. So for the first report,
2 3	plan docu	elieve I filed it May of last year, I read the complaint, I read the
	[·	
4	Q	By plan documents, do you mean Mr. Eskew's health plan
5	document	
6	A	Yes
7	Q	Okay.
8	A	Mr. Eskew's health plan documents.
9	Q	Okay.
10	A	And then I read a variety of reports from the Plaintiffs.
11	Q	Okay.
12	A	And I listed them all in appendix B of my report.
13	۵	Okay.
14		MR. SMITH: Can you pull up that document?
15	BY MR. SI	MITH:
16	٥	During the course of your preparation for this case and prior
17	to your re	port, did you also review any publicly available documents?
18	А	I did. I reviewed several publicly public documents that I
19	cited in m	y report. I also canvassed the academic literature on economic
20	considera	tions in the delivery of efficient healthcare.
21	۵	And just for the record, as relevant for our purposes as
22	relevant fo	or our purposes today, is your canvass of documents with
23	regarding	to economic considerations and healthcare also include
24	document	ts specifically related to what's known as proton beam therapy?
25	А	Yes. Yes. I reviewed the documents that I am familiar with
		- 36 - Day 9 Mar 25 2022
		Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
I	I	JA2017

1	on proton beam therapy because it's technology that I research
2	Q Okay.
3	A in my own academic world.
4	Q Okay. And so, to be clear, have you done research on proton
5	beam therapy even before you came involved in this case?
6	A Yes. I've been doing research on proton beam therapy for
7	over 12 years now.
8	Q And just for my edification and the jury's edification, why the
9	interest in proton beam therapy?
10	A For economists like me, we focus on a technology like proton
11	beam because it highlights for us a variety of challenges that American
12	healthcare has to confront with. So U.S. healthcare has to confront
13	many new medical technologies. Proton just highlights for us a
14	particular challenge because it's so expensive, and the evidence base for
15	it is at the time that I was doing my research, and even now in my
16	professional, quite weak. So for economists like me, we think it's
17	important to study these Bellwether technologies like proton and stents
18	because they inform how we should think about all medical
19	technologies.
20	Q And you mentioned stents. For the uninitiated, what are
21	stents?
22	A Stents are I'm not a physician, first of all, so I will I will
23	just explain this in English. A stent is something that you might put in a
24	person's coronary artery right after they had a heart attack. So there's a
25	blockage in the coronary artery and you put a little piece of mesh in the
	^{- 37 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022 JA2018

1	coronary a	artery, a little wire mesh, that holds up the coronary artery and
2	_	lood flow. It's a remarkable technology, it's a wonderful
3	technolog	y, but it can be overused. Meaning it can be given to patients
4	who migh	t not benefit from it. So that's something that our healthcare
5	system ha	s to grapple with.
6	Q	And based on your in your role as an economist, that's
7	something	g that you have researched to kind of
8	А	Yes.
9	٥	form your opinions about healthcare economics?
10	А	Yes. Yes, I have.
11	Q	And just so we're all clear, Dr. Chandra, it's my
12	understanding that you were researching proton beam therapy and other	
13	kind of similar medical technologies long before you were retained as an	
14	expert in t	his case?
15	А	That's correct.
16		MR. SMITH: If we can go to oh.
17	BY MR. SN	MITH:
18	٥	Dr. Chandra, I want to take some time to go through your
19	background into what we proposed permits you to testify in this case.	
20		Can you please describe for us your educational
21	backgrour	nd?
22	А	I have a Ph.D. in economics from the University of Kentucky,
23	l have a ba	achelor's in economics from the University of Kentucky, and I
24	have an ho	onorary degree from Harvard University.
25	Q	And, incidentally, how long did it take you to get your Ph.D.?
		^{- 38 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022 JA2019

1	А	Four years.
2	٥	That's pretty good. I've heard it usually takes people six
3	years to s	ort of get a Ph.D.
4	А	Yeah. My parents are still unhappy that I ever got the Ph.D.
5	So, yeah.	
6	۵	All right. And so what do your current position what does
7	your curre	ent position entail?
8	А	I'm a professor, which means I do teaching, and I do
9	research.	When I teach at Harvard University, I teach students from the
10	Kennedy S	School of Government. I teach MBA students from Harvard
11	Business School. I teach medical students from Harvard Law [sic]	
12	School. I	teach law school students from Harvard Law School in my
13	classes or	n U.S. Healthcare Policy.
14	٥	You say it may have been a mistake, but you say you teach
15	medical st	tudents from Harvard Law School. Did you mean you teach
16	medical st	tudents from Harvard Medical School?
17	А	Correct.
18	۵	Okay. Have you taught at any other universities, Doctor?
19	А	Yes. I've taught at Dartmouth College, and I've taught at
20	MIT.	
21	۵	And, to be clear, Harvard University, that's known in America
22	as an Ivy I	League School?
23	А	Yes, it is.
24	٥	What about Dartmouth?
25	А	lt's also an Ivy League School.
		- 39 -
		Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	l	.1A2020

1	Q How long have you been teaching at Harvard?	
2	A I joined the faculty in 2005, and I've been teaching	
3	continuously at Harvard since then.	
4	Q So 17 years?	
5	A Yes.	
6	Q Okay. How long did you teach at the school prior to	
7	Harvard?	
8	A Five years at the other universities.	
9	Q Okay. So you've been involved as a professor of economics	;
10	for over 20 over two decades?	
11	A Yes, I have.	
12	Q Now, Doctor, what is your what does your research focus	
13	on?	
14	A So I'm very interested in the opportunity and the challenges	
15	with new medical technology. So new medical technology can offer	
16	incredible promise, hope, a reduction in suffering to patients. New	
17	medical technology can also offer false hope and can be harmful to	
18	patients. So I'm interested in the question of how does society use these	
19	technologies in situations in which they're beneficial and not use them in	
20	situations where they may not be valuable to patients. That's the core	
21	question that I have studied for the past two decades.	
22	Q And why is something like that important to an economist	
23	like yourself?	
24	A So economics as a discipline is concerns itself with	
25	tradeoffs. So that's what we are always interested in as economists. So	>
	40	
	^{- 40 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	
	JA20	21

1	what we worry about is a world in which we adopt and pay for	
2	technologies that don't work, that don't benefit patients. But then we're	
3	not thinking carefully about what that means for premiums, for	
4	affordability of health insurance for other members of society, what that	
5	means for the growth of deductibles and coinsurance and copays, which	
6	really hurt patients, what that means for taxes, what that means for	
7	wages.	
8	So studying this relationship between, you know, what are we	
9	getting from the healthcare system and what are we giving up to get it is	
10	a key question in economics.	
11	Q Now, Doctor, has any of your research ever been featured on	
12	any well-known stations, media outlets or publications?	
13	A Yes. It's been published and featured in the New York Times,	
14	a variety of other outlets, like the Wall Street Journal, CNN, and PR.	
15	Q Have you ever received any recognitions for your efforts	
16	and/or your research?	
17	A I've received a few prizes in my life, yes.	
18	Q Okay. Have any government bodies ever called upon your	
19	expertise?	
20	A Several have. I'm I have been for many years, and I	
21	continue to be, on the Congressional Budget Office's Panel of Health	
22	Advisers. CBO, as it's known is reports to Congress on what different	
23	pieces of federal legislation in healthcare will cost. So CBO consults with	
24	a variety of economists like myself on how it should think about different	
25	ways to pay for healthcare, different ideas in healthcare. So that's one	
	^{- 41 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	

1	one thing I've done.
2	I've also served the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, my home
3	state, as Special Commissioner on provider price reform. I've testified to
4	the United States Senate, and I've testified to the United States
5	Commission on Civil Rights.
6	Q And let me just back a step. In what capacity and/or what did
7	you testify about in front of the United States Senate?
8	A So the Senate back in 2008 was very interested in how it
9	should think about healthcare reform. So both Republicans and
10	Democrats in 2008 wanted to engage with, you know, the unfinished
11	agenda around insuring Americans. And I was called in to testify,
12	because a lot of my research is focused on ways in which you can make
13	health insurance more affordable by not paying for things that don't
14	work.
15	Q And did that coincide kind of with a or the development of
16	the Affordable Care Act?
17	A It did, yes. Those hearings led to the Affordable Care Act,
18	yes.
19	Q And so you testified in those?
20	A Yes.
21	Q And then how about the U.S. Commission on Civil Rights?
22	A That was a related conversation but a separate conversation.
23	I have a lot of I've done a lot of research on racial disparities in
24	healthcare and how we can reduce these racial disparities in healthcare
25	and the role of regulation and market forces in reducing racial disparities
	^{- 42 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	JA2023

1	1	
1	in healthc	are.
2		MR. SMITH: Audra, can we bring up Dr. Chandra's CV,
3	please?	
4	BY MR. S	MITH:
5	Q	Dr. Chandra, I'm just going to take a few minutes to go
6	through s	ome what I think are parts of your C.V. that highlight your
7	expertise.	Fair to say your CV is pretty long, correct?
8	А	If you say so.
9	٥	Okay. All right. So
10		MR. SMITH: Audra, can you zoom up on the yes, so let's
11	just bring	it up.
12		THE COURT: Is this an exhibit?
13		MR. SMITH: It's a demonstrative
14		THE COURT: Okay.
15		MR. SMITH: yeah. Sorry. I didn't make that clear.
16	BY MR. S	MITH:
17	٥	So this would be your CV, correct?
18	А	Correct.
19	Q	And, in fact, did you include it as attached as a as an
20	addendur	n to your report?
21	А	Correct.
22	Q	Okay.
23		MR. SMITH: And then, Audra, if you could bring up and
24	point.	
25	BY MR. S	MITH:
		^{- 43 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	JA2024

1	Q	Now, I see here at the top kind of we're going to start at the
2	top and work our way down	
3	А	Yeah.
4	۵	and not go through every entry. But July 2020 to present,
5	John H. N	lakin, visiting Scholar, the American Enterprise Institute, can
6	you tell us	s about that, Doctor?
7	А	The American Enterprise Institute is a think tank based in
8	Washingt	on, D.C. It's a think tank that works with Congress and
9	congressi	onal staffers on thinking about a variety of policy ideas. And
10	I'm visitin	g them to help them, their staff, their economist's liaison with
11	members on of Congress to think about Medicare reform and payment	
12	reform, dr	rug policy, pricing reform in the United States.
13	Q	How about July 2018 to present, that's just simply an
14	indication	of you being a Professor of Business Administration at
15	Harvard Business School?	
16	А	That's correct.
17	Q	Okay. And then the next entry, July 2015 to present, does
18	that just n	nemorialize that you are also a Professor of Public Policy at the
19	Harvard K	ennedy School of Government?
20	А	That's correct.
21	Q	And, incidentally, Doctor, what types of things do you teach
22	in that cap	pacity?
23	А	To clarify, Counsel, you mean at the Kennedy School of
24	Governme	ent?
25	Q	Yes.
		^{- 44 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	.142025

A So the class I'm currently teaching this semester at the Kennedy School of Government is U.S. Healthcare Policy, and how payment reforms in the United States, how private initiatives in the United States have to constantly balance innovation against affordability.

Q Okay. And then if we go to the bottom, the Panel of Health
Advisers at the Congressional Budget Officer -- excuse me -- at the
Congressional Budget Office, you told us about that, but can you kind of
just tell us what the Panel of Health Advisers entails?

9 Α Yeah. So, like I said, the Congressional Budget Office has to 10 tell Congress how much any piece of legislation that Congress passes is 11 going to cost the Federal Government, any piece of legislation. So if 12 Congress is thinking about an insurance expansion, there's going to be a 13 price tag associated with it, and it's the CBO's job to tell Congress that if 14 it were to insure, say, 20 million Americans, then the price tag for that is 15 a trillion dollars. And going into that calculation is going to be a series of 16 determinations about when we insure people, how much healthcare are 17 they going to consume.

When we insure people, what will be the ability of physicians and insurers and regulators to say no to medical technologies that don't work? If we insure people, what new medicines might companies start to invest in? And so that's why CBO engages where a wide group of economists and physicians in helping it come up with those estimates.

Q And so, just to be clear, it's not just economists involved, it's
also physicians?

- 45 -

25

А

1

2

3

4

Yes. It's economists and physicians, yes.

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1	MR. SMITH: And then if we can go to the next page, Audra,	
2	please? And then if we could just the previous positions part? Yeah,	
3	thank you very much.	
4	BY MR. SMITH:	
5	Q So the second entry, you mention you mentioned to us	
6	Special Commissioner, Massachusetts Commission, and provider price	
7	reform. Tell us about that, Doctor.	
8	A Well, as you know or as you might know or the Court	
9	might know, Massachusetts had passed healthcare reform in 2006 under	
10	Governor Romney. And at the time in Massachusetts, even though we	
11	insured a lot of people in Massachusetts, we felt like there were some	
12	really there was some unfinished business around why healthcare is	
13	so expensive. Why are the hospitals, in particular, charging such high	
14	prices.	
15	So the legislature set up a commission on provider price reform	
16	and selected me as the health economist representative to this	
17	commission, which comprised physicians and other hospital leaders.	
18	Q And then I also see you consulted in April 2011 to 2016 for	
19	Microsoft research?	
20	A Yes, I did.	
21	Q And what was that about?	
22	A Well, that's a you know, yes, you might wonder what do l	
23	have to do with Microsoft research	
24	Q I do?	
25	A Microsoft as a company it's a very big company you	
	46	
	^{- 46 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	
	JA2027	

1 know, they decided as a company that they wanted to get involved in 2 healthcare. And, in particular, they became very interested in the idea 3 that patients facing high deductible health plans might be able to shop 4 around. And as part of their shopping around, maybe patients could 5 figure out what are the high value services, what are the low value services. 6 7 So they were interested in this idea of whether consumerism in healthcare, patient led, you know, determinations of what work and what 8 9 doesn't could lead to a better healthcare system. So they had me visit 10 and do my research there during that time period. Q 11 Okay. What did your research uncover? 12 Α You know, I had to update on my research. I had always 13 thought that patients when give up data on prices and quality would be 14 able to shop around for lower priced providers and higher quality 15 providers. But, you know, the research I did there found pretty 16 convincingly that that was not the case. When patients are sick, they're 17 confused, they're tired. They don't really act like consumers the way one 18 might act if you're walking into a car dealership or into an Apple store. Okay. And has that research kind of formed some 19 Ω 20 background for the opinions that you have today that you anticipate 21 expressing? А 22 Yes, that research is featured in my opinions today. 23 Q Next we see July 2008 to 2012, coeditor of Journal of Human 24 Resources. Can you tell us a little bit about that? 25 Α So human resources, it has a variety of different - 47 -Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

connotations and different disciplines. But in economics, human
 resources is about healthcare, it's about labor market, it's about wages,
 it's about education. These are all topics that are central to healthcare
 because as healthcare becomes more expensive, we often have less
 money to spend on social welfare, on children, on police forces.

And so that's that piece about, you know, when society starts to
spend a lot of healthcare, it has to give up spending on these other
things. So this is a journal that's intimately involved in conversations
about those kinds of tradeoffs.

10 Q And, Doctor, is that kind of a theme that kind of pervades
11 your research over the past two decades that, at least from an
12 economist's perspective, there's always come kind of balancing act that
13 the healthcare industry and society as a whole has to kind of remain
14 cognizant?

A Right. I think that's a great way of -- of summarizing it. I'm very interested in, you know, when we adopt medical technologies that work that benefit patients, how do we pay for them. And then what are the side effects, the consequences of a system that adopts medical technologies that don't benefit patients. And a lot of those -- a lot of that research is featured in my -- in my expert report today.

21 Q And we'll get to that and the specifics in a second. But,
22 suffice it to say, Doctor, that in your research, and you indicate in your
23 report, that insurers do play some role in that balancing act?

Yes, that's correct.

24

Α

25

MR. SMITH: Audra, if we can go to the bottom of that page,

- 48 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

	1	
1	consulting	and advising consulting and advising. Can you just bring
2	that up?	
3	BY MR. SN	ЛІТН
4	Q	Now, you you have operated as a consultant before,
5	Doctor?	
6	A	Yes, I have.
7	Q	And in what capacity?
8	A	Well, all my consulting experience is listed in the exhibit that
9		n front of you. Starting in 2020, I started working with the
10		Group, which is a litigation consulting company. I serve on the
11		oard of two companies; SmithRx and and Kyrus, which
12		It I advise their CEO and leadership on how they should be
13		bout business strategy.
14	HealthEngine is a company that I co-founded with a	
15	bhvsician l	lawyer back in 2013. I co-founded it, but, as you know, my
16	primary job is to be a professor and teacher. So I'm I know actually	
17	very little about how HealthEngine is doing. So I'm not involved in their	
18	daily operations.	
19	And then several years ago I worked as a consultant to a	
20	company t	that was run my friends of mine called Precision Health
21		s. This was a company did consulting. It wasn't litigation
22		, but it was consulting in the life sciences space. How should
23		States government think about pharmaceutical innovations,
24		d companies think about pharmaceutical innovations, how
25		ey think about R&D around pharmaceutical innovations.
		^{- 49 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

	I	
1	۵	And not to cut you off, but R&D, research and development?
2	А	That's correct. R&D is research and development.
3	٥	Were you going to say something else?
4	А	No. My first consulting job was at the RAND Corporation,
5	which is a	think tank out in California. And I did that for a year while I
6	was still in	graduate school.
7	Q	So then just to be clear, Doctor, I don't see on here any
8	insurance	companies or anything of that like.
9	А	No. I've never consulted for an insurance company.
10	Q	Have you ever had, to be clear, prior consulting relationship
11	with Unite	d Healthcare or Sierra Health and Life?
12	А	No, I have not.
13		MR. SMITH: Audra, if we can go to the next page, please?
14	And then a	awards and recognition.
15	BY MR. SN	ИІТН:
16	Q	You told us a couple of minutes ago that you have received
17	some reco	gnition and some prizes. The first one, "Elected member,
18	National A	cademy of Social Insurance, 2019." That's pretty recent. Can
19	you tell us	what that's about, Doctor?
20	А	The National Academy of Social Insurance is sort of an honor
21	society co	mprised of people who have worked in government,
22	academics	s, physicians, lawyers, people who think about social
23	insurance.	And when I say social insurance, I'm thinking about
24	Medicare,	Medicaid, the Disability Insurance program, Social Security.
25	Q	And how about the second one? I'm not going to go through
		^{- 50 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	JA2031

all of them, but just a couple that I think kind of form a foundation for your expertise here. The --

A Yeah.

1

2

3

18

19

0 The National Institute for Healthcare Management? 4 5 А We won an award that's given annually by NIHCM. That's the acronym. And this was an award that we received for our, research, 6 7 which showed that when patients are put into high deductible health plans, they cut back on medical care in ways that are really haphazard 8 9 and potentially damaging to their health. I think that that's relevant to 10 this case because it suggests that patients are unlikely to be the right 11 arbiters of which technology is going to work for them and which one --12 which ones are not. Because in our research, what we found was 13 patients facing a high deductible health plan would often cut back on life-14 saving medicines and life-saving technologies.

15 Q Which would seem counterintuitive, would it not?
16 A I think it's consistent with the world in which patients don't
17 have information on what works and what doesn't.

MR. SMITH: Skip down two, Audra.

Q How about the --

20 BY MR. SMITH:

21 Q "Elective member, National Academy of Medicine?"
22 A The National Academy of Medicine is one of the three
23 leading national academies. There's a National Academy of Medicine,
24 the National Academy of Science, the National Academy of Engineering.
25 I was elected to the National Academy of Medicine in 2012. The

- 51 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1	academy	is mostly physicians, but they do let economists in once in a
2	while.	
3	Q	And then the next one, I see you won a medal for Best
4	_	t Under 40?
5	A	Yes, I did.
6	Q	And then it appears you are in the Alumni Hall of Fame for
7	your alma	
8	A	l am.
9	Q	And then here's one I think I know, but I want to ask you.
10	Kentuckv	Colonel 2005. I'd be remiss if I didn't ask you what that was.
11	Â	, That's an honor that's given to citizens of Kentucky,
12	Kentuckia	ns, whoever brought honor to the state. So that's an award
13		en by the Governor of Kentucky.
14	Q	And I understand that those aren't handed out like candy?
15	А	I don't know about that.
16	Q	"Kentucky Economic Association, Best Paper Prize 1998"?
17	А	That was a while back. I was a graduate student in 1998, and
18	l won an a	award back in 1998 at the annual meetings for the best paper
19		presented at the annual meetings.
20	Q	So, suffice it to say, it looks like you've been winning
21	winning a	wards since 1998 kind of up to the present date? Yes?
22	A	Yes.
23		MR. SMITH: And then, Audra, if we can go to underneath
24	there, "Pu	blic Service"?
25	BY MR. SI	
		^{- 52 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		JA 2033

1	٥	Suffice it to say, you have done some public service as well,
2	Doctor, co	prrect?
3	А	Yes, I have.
4	۵	And we talked about some of that. We see member of
5	Congressi	ional Budget Office and then your testimony.
6		MR. SMITH: Audra, if we could go we could skip the next
7	page. All	right.
8	BY MR. S	MITH:
9	۵	Now, we're not going to go through any of these, but this
10	lists all yo	our papers. And by my count, you have 33 papers in economics
11	that you'v	ve published; is that correct?
12	А	That's correct.
13	Q	All right.
14		MR. SMITH: And then, Audra, if you can skip the next page.
15	And the n	ext page.
16	BY MR. SI	MITH:
17	Q	And then we have four working papers in economics,
18	correct?	
19	А	Correct.
20	۵	And then fair to say you've done several papers on health
21	policy and	d in general?
22	А	That's correct.
23	۵	By my count, it's 71?
24	А	Correct.
25	۵	Does that sound about right?
		50
		^{- 53 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	l	TA 9024

	1	
1	A	Yes.
2		MR. SMITH: And then, Audra, if you can keep going to page
3	12.	
4	BY MR. SMITH:	
5	Q	You've been published? Is that what we can see here,
6	published commentaries?	
7	А	Correct.
8		MR. SMITH: And then if we could skip to page 14, Audra. So
9	that's the last page.	
10	BY MR. SI	MITH:
11	Q	And then it's cases.
12		MR. SMITH: If we can bring up there you go. Thank you,
13	Audra.	
14	BY MR. SMITH:	
15	Q	Now, I'm just going to ask you about your most recent paper
16	here, Janu	ary 2021. The paper is titled, "Value-based Insurance Design
17	at Onex."	How does how does that have any relevance to this case
18	and what	you were asked to do?
19	А	Well, I think it highlights the case is about how a business
20	how a p	rivate business can think about balancing the benefits of health
21	insurance	against some of the affordability challenges. So employers
22	are insu	re something like half of all Americans. Onex is a very large
23	employer.	And this is a case that highlights the opportunity for
24	employers	s to think about making it easier for patients to access life-
25	saving me	dicines like diabetes medicines and statins and hypertensives,
		^{- 54 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	l	JA2035

1	but at the same time creating a variety of a variety of solutions that		
2	would restrict employees from getting healthcare that doesn't really		
3	benefit them.		
4	MR. SMITH: And then, finally, Audra, if you could bring up		
5	major grants.		
6	BY MR. SMITH:		
7	Q You've received some grants; is that correct?		
8	A That's correct.		
9	Q Can you just kind of explain to the jury how you receiving		
10	these grants coincides with your research in which we heard you talk		
11	about today?		
12	A Yeah. So all the grants that you see on the exhibit are from		
13	the U.S. Federal Government. And if you look at the titles, you know,		
14	"Causes and Consequences of Healthcare Intensity," that is the Federal		
15	Government funding me and my collaborators to ask questions around		
16	what why is healthcare so expensive, so intense in the U.S.? What are		
17	the causes of that intensity? Intensity means the use of these very		
18	expensive technologies. But also at the same time how do we think		
19	about the consequences? What does it mean for patients, for payers, or		
20	providers and for society when we adopt these very intensive medical		
21	technologies?		
22	Q Okay.		
23	MR. SMITH: Audra, can you bring up the PowerPoint,		
24	please?		
25	BY MR. SMITH:		
	^{- 55 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022		
	.JA2036		

1	۵	Now, to be clear and to kind of summarize all of this, your
2		nd's pretty established, but you are here to testify as an expert,
3	right?	
4	A	Correct.
5	Q	Is expert work for litigation something that you normally do?
6	A	I've done it since 2020. Yes.
7	Q	Specifically expert work for litigation?
8	A	Yes.
9	Q	Okay.
10	A	Expert work for litigation, yes.
11	۵	How many times have you testified at trial?
12	А	Never. This is my first time.
13	۵	So fair to say you don't typically this isn't something that
14	you typically do?	
15	A	No. I don't take a lot of cases, Counsel.
16	۵	In fact, have you ever turned down the opportunity to serve
17	as an exp	ert in a lawsuit?
18	А	Yes, I have.
19		MR. SMITH: Audra, if we could
20	BY MR. SMITH:	
21	۵	Let's talk about the work you've formed in this case. If you
22	can just si	ummarize it for us in a nutshell. What did you do in this case,
23	Doctor?	
24	А	Well, I've read the complaint, the plan document, and
25	thought a	bout the economic considerations, the in this case related to
		^{- 56 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		JA2037

1	balancing the use of a new medical technology against what it means for	
2	premiums and a varieties of other social consequences from less	
3	affordable healthcare.	
4	۵	And, to be clear, that specific medical technology was one
5	that had a	Iready been familiar with, correct?
6	А	That's correct.
7	٥	And do you recall that your deadline to submit a report was
8	in May 2021?	
9	А	Correct.
10	٥	And do you recall what you did specifically to prepare that
11	report?	
12	А	Yes. I read the for the May '21 report, I read the complaint,
13	I read the	plan document, I read Sierra's management policy, looked at a
14	variety of documents, many documents, many, many documents that I	
15	summariz	ed in appendix B.
16	۵	And, to be fair, there's a lot of research and literature on the
17	issues tha	at you're going to address, correct?
18	А	Yes. Yes, there is.
19	٥	And you canvassed all that literature?
20	А	Yes, I did.
21	٥	And do you remember preparing a supplemental report in
22	October 2021?	
23	А	That's correct.
24	۵	What did you do in between May and October?
25	A	I read the reports submitted by Mr. Flood, Mr. Prater, and
		^{- 57 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	JA2038

1 Andrew Chang, Dr. Chang, for the October '21 report.	
2 MR. SMITH: Your Honor, at this point I'd move to qualify	
3 Dr. Chandra as an expert witness on healthcare and economic	
considerations, including efficient healthcare and incentives, as	
 4 considerations, including efficient healthcare and incentives, as 5 discussed in his reports and as anticipated that he will testify to today. 	
6 THE COURT: Counsel, will you approach?	
7 [Sidebar at 10:19 a.m., ending at 10:19 a.m., not recorded]	
8 BY MR. SMITH:	
9 Q Doctor, is this would this be a summary of your opinions	
10 that you reached in this case?	
11 A Yes, it would be.	
12 Q This talks about opinion number one, "Utilization	
13 Management has an Important Role in the Pursuit of Efficient	
14 Healthcare." Can you just tell us let's talk about	
15 MR. SMITH: Let's go to the next slide.	
16 BY MR. SMITH:	
17 Q Let's first talk efficient healthcare. As we can see here, what	
18 is it, Doctor? What's meant by the term efficient healthcare?	
19 A Efficient healthcare is healthcare that would exist in a world	
20 where the benefits from healthcare far exceed the cost of providing that	
21 healthcare. That's the simplest definition of what is efficient healthcare.	
22 Q And what are the factors that contribute to inefficient	
23 healthcare?	
A There are a variety of factors that contribute to inefficient	
25 healthcare. So inefficient healthcare then, just to be clear, is when the	
^{- 58 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	
JA203	

1	cost of delivering the care, the societal cost of delivering it are greater		
2	than the benefits. And so why would it happen? It could happen for		
3	many reasons. One reason might just be defensive medicine.		
4	Physicians are I've done research on defensive medicine. Physicians		
5	might be offering tests and procedures to reduce the threat of litigation.		
6	Another reason why we might have inefficient care is that we have		
7	a physician beliefs that the care might be effective. The beliefs may be		
8	incorrect. A third reason might be financial incentives. So a physician		
9	might be paid extra money to prescribe a more expensive medicine than		
10	a less expensive medicine. You could also have patient beliefs creating		
11	an inefficient healthcare. Patients might believe that a new medicine or		
12	a new procedure is going to be really important to their outcome, but it		
13	might be and it might be an unfounded view.		
14	And then, finally, it could also be that healthcare is inefficient		
15	because the government, which is a huge purchaser of healthcare, is		
16	paying for healthcare inefficiently. And so a lot of inefficient healthcare		
17	is getting produced because of the government's large role in in		
18	healthcare.		
19	Q Okay. Now, in the left of this slide, there's an article entitled,		
20	"Aspirin, Angioplasty and Proton Beam Therapy: The Economics of		
21	Smarter Health-Care Spending." Was that article, in fact, written by you?		
22	A It was. It was written my me and Katherine Baicker, who's		
23	the dean of the School of Public Policy at the University of Chicago.		
24	Q And, suffice it to say, the University of Chicago is kind of a		
25	known powerhouse in the field of economics?		
	^{- 59 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022		

1

A It is. Absolutely.

2

Q And what journal was this article published in?

A This was a report that we wrote for the annual meeting of the
central banks in Jackson Hole, Wyoming. It's an annual meeting that
happens every August. And all the central bankers from all the countries
get together. So, you know, someone like Ben Bernanke was the head of
the U.S. Central Bank, the Federal Reserve, and you have bankers from
Japan and the EU. And what they're doing is they're thinking about the
big forces out there that affect global economies and central banks.

And one topic that they were very interested in is U.S. healthcare
spending and why it's going up so quickly. What can governments do
about it and what will happen to global financial markets if the U.S.
Government doesn't do something about the dramatic increase in
healthcare spending.

So we wrote this paper just to highlight three very simple
technologies, you know. Like aspirin, angioplasty, which is sort of
another word for stent, and proton beam therapy as kind of high -- it's a
paper that is about -- it's just using these three technologies to highlight
some of the challenges before the United States.

20 Q And then what's the significance of this particular excerpt21 that we see highlighted?

A I think it highlights the tradeoff between, you know, what
happens when you adopt medical technologies, whose benefit is
substantially less than the cost or whose benefit is unknown. You know,
it lands up -- it lands up meaning a lot less money for all the other things

- 60 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1 the government could be doing.

2 MR. SMITH: So let me go back to the right.
3 BY MR. SMITH:

Q I was actually going to ask you why is efficient healthcare
important? And I see you have on the right, "Why does it matter"?

A You know, inefficient healthcare, what it's going to do is -someone has to pay for that inefficient healthcare, right? So we've got a
technology whose benefit is less than the cost of producing the
technology. But someone has to pay for that. So what -- how do we pay
for it? What happens is premiums go up for everybody when we deliver
inefficient healthcare.

12 And so what my research focuses on is what happens when 13 premiums go up? Well, when premiums go up the, the first thing that 14 happens is that health insurance becomes less affordable to other 15 people. They can no longer buy health insurance. Wages start to fall 16 because a larger share of compensation is now health insurance instead 17 of wages. Taxes start to go up because the government has to ultimately pay for all of this inefficient healthcare. Some employees get 18 19 moved from full-time jobs with health insurance part-time jobs without health insurance. 20

21 Q And, Doctor, here we're looking at a graph entitled, Healthy
22 Expenditures in the U.S. Increased Each Year per capita." What does this
23 show for us?

A Well, this is sort of a way of saying, you know, if you think
about per capita, per person's spending on healthcare in the United

- 61 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

States, what does the trend line look like? So if you look at just the
 change from 2010 to 2020, our average healthcare spending has
 increased by approximately \$4,000, right, from about \$8,400 to about
 \$12,500. So that's about \$4,000.

5 And so the question that people like me are interested in is, okay, 6 so we're spending \$4,000 more per capita on healthcare. What are we 7 getting in return? Are we getting \$4,000 of benefit or more? In which 8 case, things would be efficient. But if we're getting less than \$4,000 of 9 benefit, then this would be inefficient -- an inefficient increase in 10 healthcare spending.

11 Q Okay. This slide is titled, "My Research Finds that Patients in
12 the U.S. Receive More Specialized Procedures that have High Costs and
13 Unproved Benefits." And kind of point are you trying to get across via
14 this slide, Doctor?

A So this -- what you have over there is a paper that I wrote with two physicians in the New England Journal of Medicine. What we're trying to do is we're trying to tell policy makers, stop thinking about these technologies as always efficient or always inefficient. It's much harder than that. These technologies are often efficient for some patients but can be inefficient in other patients.

And we're making that point using the example of stents. Stents can be life saving for someone who's just had a heart attack. If I've just had a heart attack and you put a stent in me, I could get many great years of life. But if I had a heart attack three days ago, and you put a stent in me, that has no medical benefit in the clinical trials because the

- 62 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1	heart tissu	ue has already died. And so putting an expensive stent in a
2	person wi	th dead heart tissue doesn't confer any medical benefit. So
3	that secor	nd use of a stent is an inefficient use of a stent.
4		And so what you need is a set of policies that allow these
5	technologies to be used when they work and say no to these	
6	technolog	ies when we think that they're not going to work.
7	۵	And that helps promote overall efficient healthcare?
8	А	That's correct.
9	۵	Now, incidentally, you indicated that this was published in
10	the New E	England Journal of Medicine. What is the New England Journal
11	of Medicine?	
12	А	It's one of the big flagship medicine journals in medicine.
13	Q	And you indicated that you wrote this article with a
14	physicians?	
15	А	Yeah. I think physicians a growing number of physicians
16	are worrie	ed about this tradeoff, which they're not able to balance.
17	Because I think when you go to medical school, at least in my	
18	understanding of in medical school, they're not taught economics,	
19	they're not thinking about this tradeoff. They're thinking about medicine,	
20	they're thinking about how much will this technology maybe help this	
21	patient, or what do I think based on what I learned in medical school,	
22	how much would this help my patient.	
23	But they're not able to think about what does it cost? How much	
24	does it co	st? What happens if it creates some incremental benefit in a
25	patient, b	ut the cost was so much greater than that incremental benefit?
		62
		^{- 63 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	JA2044

1	What are the societal implications of that inefficient care?	
2	Q And that again, that's something that you've been	
3	researching for quite some time?	
4	A Yes.	
5	THE COURT: Counsel, we're going to take a 15-minute	
6	recess.	
7	Ladies and gentlemen, you are instructed not to talk about	
8	each other or with anyone else about any subject or issue connected	
9	with this trial. You're not to read, watch, or listen to any report of or	
10	commentary on the trial of any person connected with this case or by	
11	any medium of information, including, without limitation, newspapers,	
12	television, the Internet, or radio. You're not to conduct any research on	
13	or own relating to this case, such as consulting dictionaries, using the	
14	Internet, or using reference materials.	
15	You're not to conduct any investigation, test any theory of	
16	the case, recreate any aspect of the case, or in any other investigate	
17	about the case on your own. You're not to talk with others, text others,	
18	Tweet others, Google issues, or any other open kind of book or computer	
19	research with regard to any issue, party, witness, or attorney involved in	
20	this case. You're not to form or express any opinion on any subject	
21	connected with this trial until the case is finally submitted to you."	
22	So we'll return at 10:45.	
23	THE MARSHAL: All rise for the jury.	
24	[Jury out at 10:30 a.m.]	
25	THE COURT: Any issues outside the presence?	
	- 64 -	
	Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	
ļ	JA2045	

1	MR. ROBERTS: No, Your Honor.
2	MR. SHARP: No, Your Honor.
3	MR. ROBERTS: Mr. Smith practices mostly in federal court,
4	so he was unaware of that rule. But
5	MR. SMITH: My apologies.
6	MR. ROBERTS: we'll stick with it in the future.
7	THE COURT: That's okay. No problem.
8	All right. So we'll come back in 15 minutes?
9	MR. ROBERTS: Yes. Thank you, Your Honor.
10	THE COURT: Thank you.
11	[Recess taken from 10:31 a.m. to 10:48 a.m.]
12	[Outside the presence of the jury]
13	THE MARSHAL: Back on the record.
14	THE COURT: Thank you. Please be seated.
15	MR. ROBERTS: Thank you for the doughnuts, Judge.
16	MR. SMITH: Thank you, for the doughnuts, Your Honor.
17	THE COURT: The Court was concerned you weren't eating
18	them.
19	Are the parties ready for the jury?
20	MR. SMITH: Yes, Your Honor.
21	MR. SHARP: Yes, Your Honor.
22	THE COURT: All right.
23	[Pause]
24	THE COURT: Thank you, Madam Reporter.
25	THE CLERK: Me?
	^{- 65 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	JA2046

1 THE COURT: The reporter. 2 THE CLERK: Oh. Melissa. 3 THE COURT REPORTER: Oh. I'm sorry? 4 THE COURT: Thank you. 5 THE COURT REPORTER: Oh. Thank you for letting me sit 6 here. I appreciate it. 7 THE MARSHAL: All rise for the jury. 8 [Jury in at 10:50 a.m.] 9 THE MARSHAL: Okay. All the jurors are present. 10 THE COURT: Thank you. 11 Do the parties stipulate to the presence the jury? 12 MR. SHARP: Yes, Your Honor. 13 MR. SMITH: Yes, Your Honor. 14 THE COURT: Thank you. Please be seated. 15 Mr. Smith, please proceed. 16 MR. SMITH: Thank you, Your Honor. 17 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED 18 BY MR. SMITH: 19 Q Doctor, we left off talking about your research involving 10 patients in the U.S., receiving more specialized procedures, and then we 12 specifically ended up talking about the article that you wrote with some 14 There are large gray zones in which an intervention is neither 15 inhere's a highlighted section		1
2THE CLERK: Oh. Melissa.3THE COURT REPORTER: Oh. I'm sorry?4THE COURT: Thank you.5THE COURT REPORTER: Oh. Thank you for letting me sit6here. I appreciate it.7THE MARSHAL: All rise for the jury.8[Jury in at 10:50 a.m.]9THE MARSHAL: Okay. All the jurors are present.10THE COURT: Thank you.11Do the parties stipulate to the presence the jury?12MR. SHARP: Yes, Your Honor.13MR. SMITH: Yes, Your Honor.14THE COURT: Thank you. Please be seated.15Mr. Smith, please proceed.16MR. SMITH: Thank you, Your Honor.17DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED18BY MR. SMITH:19Q10Doctor, we left off talking about your research involving10patients in the U.S., receiving more specialized procedures, and then we13specifically ended up talking about the article that you wrote with some12physicians. There's a highlighted section I want to talk to you about13where it's highlighted,14"There are large gray zones in which an intervention is neither		
2THE CLERK: Oh. Melissa.3THE COURT REPORTER: Oh. I'm sorry?4THE COURT: Thank you.5THE COURT REPORTER: Oh. Thank you for letting me sit6here. I appreciate it.7THE MARSHAL: All rise for the jury.8[Jury in at 10:50 a.m.]9THE MARSHAL: Okay. All the jurors are present.10THE COURT: Thank you.11Do the parties stipulate to the presence the jury?12MR. SHARP: Yes, Your Honor.13MR. SMITH: Yes, Your Honor.14THE COURT: Thank you. Please be seated.15Mr. Smith, please proceed.16MR. SMITH: Thank you, Your Honor.17DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED18BY MR. SMITH:19Q10Doctor, we left off talking about your research involving10patients in the U.S., receiving more specialized procedures, and then we13specifically ended up talking about the article that you wrote with some12physicians. There's a highlighted section I want to talk to you about13where it's highlighted,14"There are large gray zones in which an intervention is neither		
2THE CLERK: Oh. Melissa.3THE COURT REPORTER: Oh. I'm sorry?4THE COURT: Thank you.5THE COURT REPORTER: Oh. Thank you for letting me sit6here. I appreciate it.7THE MARSHAL: All rise for the jury.8[Jury in at 10:50 a.m.]9THE MARSHAL: Okay. All the jurors are present.10THE COURT: Thank you.11Do the parties stipulate to the presence the jury?12MR. SHARP: Yes, Your Honor.13MR. SMITH: Yes, Your Honor.14THE COURT: Thank you. Please be seated.15Mr. Smith, please proceed.16MR. SMITH: Thank you, Your Honor.17DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED18BY MR. SMITH:19Q10Doctor, we left off talking about your research involving10patients in the U.S., receiving more specialized procedures, and then we13specifically ended up talking about the article that you wrote with some12physicians. There's a highlighted section I want to talk to you about13where it's highlighted,14"There are large gray zones in which an intervention is neither	1	THE COURT: The reporter.
 THE COURT REPORTER: Oh. I'm sorry? THE COURT REPORTER: Oh. I'm sorry? THE COURT REPORTER: Oh. Thank you for letting me sit here. I appreciate it. THE MARSHAL: All rise for the jury. [Jury in at 10:50 a.m.] THE MARSHAL: Okay. All the jurors are present. THE COURT: Thank you. THE COURT: Thank you. Do the parties stipulate to the presence the jury? MR. SHARP: Yes, Your Honor. MR. SMITH: Yes, Your Honor. MR. SMITH: Yes, Your Honor. MR. SMITH: Thank you. Please be seated. MR. SMITH: Thank you, Your Honor. BY MR. SMITH: Thank you, Your Honor. BY MR. SMITH: Q Doctor, we left off talking about your research involving patients in the U.S., receiving more specialized procedures, and then we specifically ended up talking about the article that you wrote with some physicians. There's a highlighted section I want to talk to you about where it's highlighted, "There are large gray zones in which an intervention is neither" 		·
4THE COURT: Thank you.5THE COURT REPORTER: Oh. Thank you for letting me sit6here. I appreciate it.7THE MARSHAL: All rise for the jury.8[Jury in at 10:50 a.m.]9THE MARSHAL: Okay. All the jurors are present.10THE COURT: Thank you.11Do the parties stipulate to the presence the jury?12MR. SHARP: Yes, Your Honor.13MR. SMITH: Yes, Your Honor.14THE COURT: Thank you. Please be seated.15Mr. Smith, please proceed.16MR. SMITH: Thank you, Your Honor.17DiRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED18BY MR. SMITH:19Q10Doctor, we left off talking about your research involving20patients in the U.S., receiving more specialized procedures, and then we21specifically ended up talking about the article that you wrote with some22physicians. There's a highlighted section I want to talk to you about23where it's highlighted,24"There are large gray zones in which an intervention is neither"		
 THE COURT REPORTER: Oh. Thank you for letting me sit here. I appreciate it. THE MARSHAL: All rise for the jury. [Jury in at 10:50 a.m.] THE MARSHAL: Okay. All the jurors are present. THE COURT: Thank you. Do the parties stipulate to the presence the jury? MR. SHARP: Yes, Your Honor. MR. SMITH: Yes, Your Honor. MR. SMITH: Yes, Your Honor. MR. SMITH: Thank you. Please be seated. MR. SMITH: Thank you. Your Honor. Direct EXAMINATION CONTINUED BY MR. SMITH: Q Doctor, we left off talking about your research involving patients in the U.S., receiving more specialized procedures, and then we specifically ended up talking about the article that you wrote with some physicians. There's a highlighted section I want to talk to you about where it's highlighted, "There are large gray zones in which an intervention is neither" 		
6here. I appreciate it.7THE MARSHAL: All rise for the jury.8[Jury in at 10:50 a.m.]9THE MARSHAL: Okay. All the jurors are present.10THE COURT: Thank you.11Do the parties stipulate to the presence the jury?12MR. SHARP: Yes, Your Honor.13MR. SMITH: Yes, Your Honor.14THE COURT: Thank you. Please be seated.15Mr. Smith, please proceed.16MR. SMITH: Thank you, Your Honor.17DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED18BY MR. SMITH:19Q10Doctor, we left off talking about your research involving20patients in the U.S., receiving more specialized procedures, and then we21specifically ended up talking about the article that you wrote with some22physicians. There's a highlighted section I want to talk to you about23where it's highlighted,24"There are large gray zones in which an intervention is neither		
 THE MARSHAL: All rise for the jury. [Jury in at 10:50 a.m.] THE MARSHAL: Okay. All the jurors are present. THE COURT: Thank you. Do the parties stipulate to the presence the jury? MR. SHARP: Yes, Your Honor. MR. SMITH: Yes, Your Honor. MR. SMITH: Thank you. Please be seated. MR. SMITH: Thank you, Your Honor. MR. SMITH: Thank you, Your Honor. MR. SMITH: Thank you, Your Honor. DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED BY MR. SMITH: Q Doctor, we left off talking about your research involving patients in the U.S., receiving more specialized procedures, and then we specifically ended up talking about the article that you wrote with some physicians. There's a highlighted section I want to talk to you about where it's highlighted, "There are large gray zones in which an intervention is neither" 		
8[Jury in at 10:50 a.m.]9THE MARSHAL: Okay. All the jurors are present.10THE COURT: Thank you.11Do the parties stipulate to the presence the jury?12MR. SHARP: Yes, Your Honor.13MR. SMITH: Yes, Your Honor.14THE COURT: Thank you. Please be seated.15Mr. Smith, please proceed.16MR. SMITH: Thank you, Your Honor.17DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED18BY MR. SMITH:19Q10Doctor, we left off talking about your research involving20patients in the U.S., receiving more specialized procedures, and then we21specifically ended up talking about the article that you wrote with some22physicians. There's a highlighted section I want to talk to you about23where it's highlighted,24"There are large gray zones in which an intervention is neither		
 THE COURT: Thank you. Do the parties stipulate to the presence the jury? MR. SHARP: Yes, Your Honor. MR. SMITH: Yes, Your Honor. THE COURT: Thank you. Please be seated. Mr. Smith, please proceed. MR. SMITH: Thank you, Your Honor. <u>DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED</u> BY MR. SMITH: Q Doctor, we left off talking about your research involving patients in the U.S., receiving more specialized procedures, and then we specifically ended up talking about the article that you wrote with some physicians. There's a highlighted section I want to talk to you about where it's highlighted, "There are large gray zones in which an intervention is neither 	8	
 Do the parties stipulate to the presence the jury? MR. SHARP: Yes, Your Honor. MR. SMITH: Yes, Your Honor. THE COURT: Thank you. Please be seated. Mr. Smith, please proceed. MR. SMITH: Thank you, Your Honor. <u>DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED</u> BY MR. SMITH: Q Doctor, we left off talking about your research involving patients in the U.S., receiving more specialized procedures, and then we specifically ended up talking about the article that you wrote with some physicians. There's a highlighted section I want to talk to you about where it's highlighted, "There are large gray zones in which an intervention is neither 	9	THE MARSHAL: Okay. All the jurors are present.
 MR. SHARP: Yes, Your Honor. MR. SMITH: Yes, Your Honor. THE COURT: Thank you. Please be seated. Mr. Smith, please proceed. MR. SMITH: Thank you, Your Honor. DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED BY MR. SMITH: Q Doctor, we left off talking about your research involving patients in the U.S., receiving more specialized procedures, and then we specifically ended up talking about the article that you wrote with some physicians. There's a highlighted section I want to talk to you about where it's highlighted, "There are large gray zones in which an intervention is neither 	10	THE COURT: Thank you.
 MR. SMITH: Yes, Your Honor. THE COURT: Thank you. Please be seated. Mr. Smith, please proceed. MR. SMITH: Thank you, Your Honor. <u>DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED</u> BY MR. SMITH: Q Doctor, we left off talking about your research involving patients in the U.S., receiving more specialized procedures, and then we specifically ended up talking about the article that you wrote with some physicians. There's a highlighted section I want to talk to you about where it's highlighted, "There are large gray zones in which an intervention is neither" 	11	Do the parties stipulate to the presence the jury?
 14 THE COURT: Thank you. Please be seated. 15 Mr. Smith, please proceed. 16 MR. SMITH: Thank you, Your Honor. 17 <u>DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED</u> 18 BY MR. SMITH: 19 Q Doctor, we left off talking about your research involving 20 patients in the U.S., receiving more specialized procedures, and then we 21 specifically ended up talking about the article that you wrote with some 22 physicians. There's a highlighted section I want to talk to you about 23 where it's highlighted, 24 "There are large gray zones in which an intervention is neither 	12	MR. SHARP: Yes, Your Honor.
 Mr. Smith, please proceed. MR. SMITH: Thank you, Your Honor. DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED BY MR. SMITH: Q Doctor, we left off talking about your research involving patients in the U.S., receiving more specialized procedures, and then we specifically ended up talking about the article that you wrote with some physicians. There's a highlighted section I want to talk to you about where it's highlighted, "There are large gray zones in which an intervention is neither 	13	MR. SMITH: Yes, Your Honor.
 MR. SMITH: Thank you, Your Honor. DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED BY MR. SMITH: Q Doctor, we left off talking about your research involving patients in the U.S., receiving more specialized procedures, and then we specifically ended up talking about the article that you wrote with some physicians. There's a highlighted section I want to talk to you about where it's highlighted, "There are large gray zones in which an intervention is neither" 	14	THE COURT: Thank you. Please be seated.
 17 <u>DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED</u> 18 BY MR. SMITH: 19 Q Doctor, we left off talking about your research involving 20 patients in the U.S., receiving more specialized procedures, and then we 21 specifically ended up talking about the article that you wrote with some 22 physicians. There's a highlighted section I want to talk to you about 23 where it's highlighted, 24 "There are large gray zones in which an intervention is neither 	15	Mr. Smith, please proceed.
 BY MR. SMITH: Q Doctor, we left off talking about your research involving patients in the U.S., receiving more specialized procedures, and then we specifically ended up talking about the article that you wrote with some physicians. There's a highlighted section I want to talk to you about where it's highlighted, "There are large gray zones in which an intervention is neither 	16	MR. SMITH: Thank you, Your Honor.
 19 Q Doctor, we left off talking about your research involving 20 patients in the U.S., receiving more specialized procedures, and then we 21 specifically ended up talking about the article that you wrote with some 22 physicians. There's a highlighted section I want to talk to you about 23 where it's highlighted, 24 "There are large gray zones in which an intervention is neither 	17	DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED
 patients in the U.S., receiving more specialized procedures, and then we specifically ended up talking about the article that you wrote with some physicians. There's a highlighted section I want to talk to you about where it's highlighted, "There are large gray zones in which an intervention is neither 	18	BY MR. SMITH:
 specifically ended up talking about the article that you wrote with some physicians. There's a highlighted section I want to talk to you about where it's highlighted, "There are large gray zones in which an intervention is neither 	19	Q Doctor, we left off talking about your research involving
 22 physicians. There's a highlighted section I want to talk to you about 23 where it's highlighted, 24 "There are large gray zones in which an intervention is neither 	20	patients in the U.S., receiving more specialized procedures, and then we
 23 where it's highlighted, 24 "There are large gray zones in which an intervention is neither 	21	specifically ended up talking about the article that you wrote with some
24 "There are large gray zones in which an intervention is neither	22	physicians. There's a highlighted section I want to talk to you about
	23	where it's highlighted,
25 clearly effective nor clearly ineffective. Zones where benefits are	24	"There are large gray zones in which an intervention is neither
	25	clearly effective nor clearly ineffective. Zones where benefits are
^{- 66 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022		^{- 66 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
JA2047		JA2047

unknown or uncertain and value may depend on patients' preferences
 and available alternatives." Now, can you talk to us about how that ties
 in with your research and your task in this case?

4 Α Yeah. You know, in writing this -- if you read this article, this 5 article is about stents. And stents, we have very clear evidence, like I was saying, that they work incredibly well just after a heart attack. And 6 7 just to be clear, and my Co. author here is Tom Lee, who is a cardiologist. So that's why that is in the paper. What we don't know is 8 9 how well do stents work for people if used, you know, for quality of life improvement. So not to treat the heart attack but someone who has not 10 11 had a heart attack but they're feeling a little bit of pain going up the 12 stairs, should they get a stent? We don't have good information on what 13 stents do for those kinds of patients. That's the challenge of gray area 14 medicine.

So if we had a simple coverage rule which said, "You got to cover every stent," well, you'd land up covering the stents for heart attacks and the stents for people who are having chest pain when they climb up the stairs. And with that second group of stents, we don't know whether those stents generate any value to the patient. But we do know that they're expensive and will increase premiums. And through that channel, make healthcare less accessible.

22 Q Now, kind of tying it to this case specifically, does your
23 research inform you that there were some similar considerations with
24 regards to proton their kind of in general?

25

A Proton is similar in some ways and dissimilar in other ways.

- 67 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1	The first way that it is similar is that with proton, we we really don't	
2	know even the conditions where it works extremely well. We don't	
3	know. And so there's that question. And, as you know, there's just a lot	
4	of research that's been happening in the proton space. The difference	
5	between proton and stents is just, wow, stents of expensive, 20, 25,	
6	\$40,000 per stent, but a proton is much	
7	Q Much more expensive?	
8	A more expensive.	
9	Q Okay.	
10	A You know, it's a I'm sure the jury knows, I'm sure the Court	
11	knows, this is a million dollar technology, which at the level of an	
12	individual patient, can cost, you know, \$100,000, \$120,000. So proton is	
13	a much bigger challenge for us. But, to be clear, we're grappling with	
14	the challenge around stents	
15	Q Okay.	
16	A as well.	
17	Q Now, kind of going back to the premise of this slide talking	
18	about patients receiving more specialized procedures that have a high	
19	cost and unproved benefit, does you know, addressing this and	
20	looking at your graph, does this mean that care has gotten better over	
21	time?	
22	A We have some evidence that care has gotten better over	
23	time. There are certainly many medical innovations that have improved	
24	care. No question about that. What we don't know, Counsel, is whether	
25	all of that increase in spending reflects better care. As you'll see in some	
	^{- 68 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022 JA2049	

of my opinions, a lot of that care seems to be care with small or dubious
 medical benefit.

Q This next -- in next slide is addressing, "High healthcare cost
does not translate to better health outcome." So, as I understand it -actually, let me back up. What -- what's this article talking about?

А This is not an article written by me, but I referenced this 6 7 article because it's very important in my field. This is a research article that comes from the Commonwealth Fund, which is a think tank in New 8 9 York City, that thinks a lot about what's good and working in American 10 healthcare and what are some of the opportunities for American 11 healthcare. And the point that they make is, you know, a little less than a 12 trillion dollars of U.S. healthcare spending is wasteful, that's about a 13 quarter of U.S. healthcare spending, according to this foundation is -- is 14 wasteful.

And then they go on to ask, well, what are -- what are -- what's the waste? What's causing the waste? And they implicate a variety of medicines, a variety of tests, and a variety of procedures that provide, you know, small or minimal benefit, but, interestingly, also procedures that create harm for patients. So it's not just that they don't benefit the patient, but they could actually be very harmful to the patient if they receive the patient [sic].

So I wanted to share of perspective, that my opinions are also
shared by the larger policy community that there's a huge opportunity
here with thinking about ways to reduce the overtreatment.

25

Q Now, Doctor, if we're talking about treatments that can

- 69 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

actually harm patients, then how are these treatments even able to be - you know, why are they even being considered?

A I think there's many reasons to why they might be
considered. I mean one reason is, you know, the -- the U.S.
Government's programs, Medicare in particular, is -- has a very hard
time saying no to medical treatments. And so it could be that the U.S.
Medicare program has agreed to cover a medical treatment that is
actually dangerous. And there are many examples of this in the
academic literature from my own research.

10 As some -- as some of you might know, if you go back a couple of 11 years and you think about the treatment of best cancer, and how were 12 we treating metastatic breast cancer a few years ago? Few years ago, we were telling -- by "we," I mean physicians were telling the patients, 13 14 you know, you need to come in for heavy dose chemotherapy. We're 15 going to destroy all of the bone marrow, we're going to get it to 16 regenerate, and we're going to do radical mastectomy, removing both 17 the breasts. That's going to be the treatment for metastatic breast 18 cancer.

And we don't even need to study it because we know it works.
And it was only when clinical trials came along that we realized not only
did that technology not work, it was actually harming the women who
were receiving it.

23 24 Q And you said that was only discovered as a result of clinical trials?

- 70 -

25

Yes.

Α

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

Q Okay.

A And the clinical trials were challenged by a lot of physicians
who said it is unethical to do clinical trials in this setting because we
know it works. Now, those were very expensive technologies that we
were paying for.

6 Q Then how does that color your opinion as to the importance7 of efficient healthcare?

A Well, I think that's a great example of inefficient healthcare.
Extremely inefficient healthcare because there the care was expensive.
And it's not just that it had zero benefit, it had negative benefit. It was
creating harm for patients. So that's the -- that is the most inefficient
type of healthcare.

13 Q Does it take away from what you've just discussed with it,
14 Doctor, the fact that inefficient healthcare doesn't benefit health
15 outcomes, and, in fact, can have a detrimental economic impact?

16 А It can have a detrimental economic impact, certainly. If 17 premiums increase not because the care is valuable but because 18 wasteful care is being covered, if premiums increase for that reason, 19 people are going to have a really hard time paying their insurance 20 premiums, they're going to land up being uninsured with all the 21 challenges around medical debt and medical bankruptcy that come 22 about as a result of people being uninsured. So we have to constantly 23 balance the benefit from care with what we're charging for that care in 24 the form of premiums.

25

Q

Is one such way to do this known as utilization management?

- 71 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1	А	Yes, one way to do this is utilization management.
2	Q	And just tell us, what is utilization management?
3	А	So at a very high level, the goal of utilization management is
4	to embrac	ce these principles of efficient healthcare and say, we need an
5	entity. Sc	ome entity somewhere. It could be government, it could be
6	patients, i	t could be doctors, it could be private payers. But we need an
7	entity that	t's going to always think about whether the benefit of this care
8	that we're	e giving the patient is equal to what we're paying for that care.
9	So someone has to do this difficult task. And as I've said, it's a	
10	difficult ta	sk. It's not a binary task of always working, never working.
11	You know, a stent could work for heart attack patients but like not work	
12	in patients who who are wanting the stent because they're facing chest	
13	pain when they go up the stairs. So it's a you know, it's a you need a	
14	combination of medical judgment, but you would need a variety of	
15	economic determinations entering into the calculation as well.	
16	Q	And, again, Doctor, I understand that this is a good thing?
17	This is a g	good net benefit, correct?
18	А	This is a good net benefit, yes.
19	Q	Incidentally, you know, you told us that you reviewed
20	Mr. Eskew	v's health plan?
21	А	Yes.
22	Q	Did that health plan contain a utilization management
23	provision	?
24	А	Yes, it did.
25	Q	Okay. Incidentally, Doctor, are utilization management
		- 72 - D 0 14 05 0000
		Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	.142053

1	provisions	s common in the U.S. healthcare system?
2	А	I think they've been becoming more common in the U.S.
3	healthcare	e system. I mean if you think about U.S. healthcare in the
4	1960s whe	en it was mostly Medicare and Medicaid, there was no
5	utilization	management. I think where you see the most utilization
6	managem	nent is the efforts of private health insurers. They tend to do the
7	most utiliz	zation management. But, just to be clear, utilization
8	managem	ent can also, I mean in principle, be done by doctors and in
9	principle o	could be done by patients.
10	۵	You say in principle. What about from a practical
11	standpoint?	
12	А	I mean I think the question is who does it best
13	۵	Right.
14	А	right? So a lot of people could do it, and then the question
15	is who do	es it best.
16	Q	And I understand you have an opinion on that?
17	А	Yes, I do.
18	۵	We're going to get to that in a little bit.
19		It says here, "The goal of utilization management is to deliver
20	efficient h	ealthcare which requires balancing medical necessity against
21	affordabil	ity." And then it looks like you have kind of like a teeter-totter
22	or or a s	seesaw?
23	А	Yes. Imagine the seesaw. Suppose we said, you know,
24	we're goir	ng to cover everything if a doctor thinks it's going to be
25	beneficial	. Regardless of the evidence, we're going to cover it. So we
		^{- 73 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		.IA2054

1 put a thumb -- a thumb on the scale and we push down on the benefit 2 side. Right? So we're covering really beneficial care, we're covering 3 harmful care, we're covering care where we don't know the evidence. 4 Well, what happens? Then we're going to be very light on affordability. 5 We're going to be very light on affordability because premiums are going to be very, very high, and people will struggle with being able to 6 7 afford those premiums. And that's a big social problem. On the other hand, you could put your thumb on 8 9 affordability. You could say the only thing I care about is that health 10 insurance is cheap. It's got to be cheap. Right? And so that would be a 11 world where I don't cover stents for patients who are having heart 12 attacks. Health insurance would be very cheap, but it would be a lousy 13 health insurance product because it's really not helping me when I need 14 valuable medical care.

So if you put your thumb on just one of those two things,
either benefits or affordability, I think you don't get efficient healthcare.
You've got to constantly be balancing this.

18 Q I'm going to skip ahead because you've already referenced
19 this. The various stakeholders in the healthcare system, talk to us about
20 that, Doctor.

A Right. So I made this demonstrative because I wanted us to think about who could do the utilization management. Right? Patients could in some sense. In some sense, you could think of a world where patients decide, is this care something I want? And if it's care that they want, then they go and get it and premiums go up as a result of them

- 74 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

wanting to get that care. And we'll talk about, you know, what the
evidence is for the ability of patients to make these decisions wisely.
You could have doctors make this determination, right? You could have
doctors say, oh, I have -- I went to medical school. I know something
about whether this benefits the patient. And I can think about whether
the benefits to the patient are greater than the cost of delivering that
care.

So you could, in theory, have doctors do this. You could have the 8 9 government do it. You know, the government to say, we are a really 10 large payer. We run Medicare and we run Medicaid. We ensure over 11 100 million Americans every year. We the government will decide 12 whether we're going to pay for it. Or you could have private payers, 13 private health insurance companies make that determination. And so 14 you got, you know, four -- I think of it as four entities who could 15 potentially do the utilization management.

16 Q So we're going to talk about how each of those categories
17 actually deals with the utilization management in practice. So I'm going
18 to go back.

So kind of a summary of your second opinion as relevant to this
case is Medicare is unable to consider cost and is required to cover
Medicare with unproved benefits. And you talked about this. So let me
just ask you. Doctor, is the federal government well-positioned to
pursue efficient healthcare, in your opinion?

A In my opinion, no, because the federal government is the
furthest away from the patient. The federal government knows the least

- 75 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

about what is good for the patient. And if -- that's kind of issue number 1 2 one. The other issue with the federal government is that by statute, by 3 law, it is prohibited from doing cost-effectiveness analysis. So if a 4 therapy generated one day of survival and cost a million dollars or \$10 5 million, the federal government would have to pay for that therapy. And so that is going to run into trouble if your goal is to deliver efficient 6 7 healthcare. The government recognizes this problem. The federal government recognizes it. So I'm not critical of the federal government. 8 9 What the federal government has done over time is it has said,

10 look, we the government are not able to do the utilization management,
11 so we are going to delegate that responsibility to private firms in the
12 form of Medicare Advantage.

13 So we're going to basically put our patients, our Medicare patients 14 in the Medicare Advantage plans where we will have insureds, like 15 United or Aetna or CIGNA, or Anthem, decide whether or not the 16 treatment is covered or not. Alternatively, we're going to put patients 17 into these things called accountable care organizations where we're 18 going to have groups of doctors decide whether a treatment is covered 19 or not covered. But we're going to incent them financially to make sure 20 they don't land up approving a variety of treatments with very, very small medical benefit. 21

So the government I think is acutely aware of the fact that it
is hamstrung, that it can't consider costs, that not considering costs
means healthcare is inefficient. And over time, the government has been
moving to a system where an agent of the government, physicians or

- 76 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1	private in	surers, does the utilization management.
2	۵	And does the literature that you have canvassed and/or
3	participate	ed in yourself support your position?
4	А	Yes, it does.
5	٥	Based on what I understand then, the government itself is
6	actually a	ttempting to implement a utilization management approach?
7	А	It's not trying to implement its own, Counsel, just to be clear.
8	The gover	rnment is having someone else do the utilization management
9	for it.	
10	٥	I appreciate it. Now, I want to go back
11	А	And it's been very successful in that effort, if I can add. I
12	mean if yo	ou think about how many patients in Medicare, which covers
13	about 45 million people, are now covered by private plans that are	
14	delivering these Medicare benefits, you know, it's enormous. It's about	
15	35, 40 percent of Medicare enrollees are now in these private plans. And	
16	they've be	een growing rapidly.
17	٥	Another stakeholder are patients. Is that fair
18	А	Yes.
19	٥	to say?
20	А	That's correct.
21	٥	Are patients well-positioned to pursue efficient healthcare?
22	А	Well, you know, the patient knows a lot about how much
23	they're suffering from a disease. So in terms of knowledge of the	
24	disease ar	nd how it affects them, they probably know much more than
25	the gover	nment, than their doctor, than the private insurance company.
		^{- 77 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		JA2058

But to deliver efficient healthcare, you need to know how much is this
 treatment going to benefit me. Not just what am I experiencing, but
 what is this treatment going to do for me? And they need to think about
 the cost.

So let's think about those two determinations. Patients didn't go to
medical school, so it's unlikely that they know how a particular treatment
is going to benefit them. And in my research, it looks like patients seem
to think that if the treatment is expensive, it is going to benefit them. So
that's something that I have shown in two separate research papers.

10 The second challenge with patients is they that they don't really 11 understand the cost side. So, in my research, when you expose patients to prices, it's not like efficient choices comes out of it. The patients really 12 13 struggle with deductibles, coinsurance, co-payments, and they land up 14 cutting back on really valuable thing that would each -- actually keep 15 them out of the hospital and would prevent death. So patients have a 16 really hard time with doing this. Even though I do think patients know 17 the most about how the disease affects them.

18 Q So we've heard about patients, we've heard about the19 government. What about physicians, Doctor?

A Right. So the physicians are -- are absolutely key to -- to thinking about how we might do utilization management. So the -- the thing about the physicians is, while they went to medical school and they know a lot about medical technologies where clinical trials are well done, well research, physicians struggle with medical technologies for a varieties of different reasons.

- 78 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

First, they have a really hard time with brand-new medical technology. So technologies where you don't have randomized control trials, technologies where the evidence base is -- is weak, physicians then fall back on their own opinions to make sense of those medical technologies. And history has shown us that those opinions are often wrong with devastating implications for patients.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7 So one example I've already shared with you is destroying patient's bone marrow, doing radical mastectomy thinking that it would 8 9 be helpful to breast cancer patients. But then we learned it was not. 10 Another example is just what happened with hormone replacement 11 therapy. Millions of women in the United States were given -- this is, 12 again, from my research. So this is not a commentary. But millions of 13 women were given hormone replacement therapy not only to prevent 14 some of the symptoms of menopause but as a way to reduce the risk of 15 cardiovascular events. We learned later that this was a terrible thing to 16 do, that this was actually killing women. Suddenly starting a women on 17 a hormone replacement therapy when she's in her 60s was actually going to be deadly for most women. But, there too, I think physician 18 19 opinion was on the side of advocating for treatments that did not benefit 20 patients, and in these two examples was actually harmful to patients.

I think we have a lot of studies where physicians have been
asked themselves about whether they deliver wasteful care. And one of
the exhibits in my -- in my slide that talks about how when you survey
physicians, they think that about 20 percent of the care that they deliver
is wasteful. They think that 85 percent of the time they practice

- 79 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

defensive medicine. So 85 percent of the time they're delivering care to
avoid litigation, not because the care benefits the patient. That's a -that's a really big issue. About 50 percent of the time they're giving care
because the patient wanted it, and the physician has a really hard time
saying no to the patient because it's also not the physician's job to think
about cost and think about this larger issue of are we delivering efficient
care.

8 Q Now, we had talked a couple of minutes about government.
9 And tell us what -- why this slide is in your deck, Doctor.

A This is a slide from MedPAC. Sorry to hit you with that
acronym. But MedPAC is the Medicare Payment Advisory Commission.
Medicare, as you know, the such a big program. You know, it's billions
of dollars. It's so complicated. And it's run by Congress. So Congress is
really not an expert on how to run a health insurance program.

So it has created a commission known as MedPAC to advise it on
payment reforms this Medicare. And MedPAC puts these annual reports
out to Congress. And it has again, again flagged that proton therapy in
particular lacks evidence that it offers a clinical advantage over
alternative treatments for a variety of different cancers, but that because
Medicare covers proton, it's actually head to a big increase in these
proton centers.

So here's the group advising Congress on Medicare payment
policy and saying to Congress, "hey, Congress, there's this technology
that you're covering because you're unable to consider costs. And
because you're unable to consider costs, we're using a technology where

- 80 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

we lack evidence, and which is actually now creating this proliferation of
 proton centers, because a lot of hospitals know Medicare will pay for this
 technology even if it doesn't create benefit.

4 Q And just to kind of bring us back to the point, why is that bad5 for healthcare in general?

А It's bad for healthcare in general for two reasons. One is 6 7 what if a technology is harmful and we don't know it because we've -we've not done the trial? Maybe it's harmful in the sense it has higher 8 9 toxicity or something like that. Maybe it has lower survival. But the 10 other reason it's harmful is someone still has to pay for that technology, 11 and the someone here is American taxpayers, have to pay for this 12 technology in the form of higher taxes. And if the government is going 13 to tax people more, it has so many other things that it could spend the 14 money on. It could fix the schools, it could fix the roads, it could fix 15 infrastructure. Right?

So there's all these other priorities that the government has. And
every time it spends on something where there isn't evidence, it means
less money for all these other public priorities.

19 Q And, again, proton therapy is something that you've been20 studying for how long?

A You know, I found out about proton therapy around 2009. So
I've been studying it for over a decade.

Q If I understand this correctly, specifically proton therapy is a
treatment that a government agency has identified that actually causes a
concern when it comes to efficient healthcare?

- 81 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

2

3

A That's correct.

Q And, Doctor, can you tell us what -- 1 through 3 categories are as it relates to Medicare?

A So this is -- now we're switching from -- away from MedPAC
to my own research. I like to think about medical technologies as sort of,
if you will, falling into three categories; category 1, category 2, category
3. A category 1 technology is something that -- that virtually everybody
who receives it will benefit from. Something like insulin. Right? Anyone
who needs insulin should get it. Right? Every -- so we would love to
have lots of category 1 technologies.

11 A category 2 technology is like a stamp. It's a technology that work 12 in some patients but might not work in other patients. So you need 13 some kind of utilization management to figure out in whom it works, and 14 so in whom it should be covered and paid for, and in whom it doesn't 15 work and doesn't -- and should not be paid for. And then you got these 16 category 3 technologies like proton, where the -- we just don't know. We 17 just don't know what it does. And so we need a lot more evidence to 18 decide how we're going to pay for it and how much we're going to pay for it. 19

20 Q Now, Doctor, are you aware in your research that, you know,
21 there are physicians out there who champion proton therapy as superior
22 to other types of treatment for lung cancer?

23

A I've heard this, yes.

Q Okay. Do you have an opinion as to -- as to the veracity of
those types of conclusions, especially when it comes to whether or not

- 82 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

there should be a utilization management system in place?

2 Α So, first of all, I think that physicians know things that 3 someone like me might not know, and I think that -- I'd make two points of -- you know, one is physician intuition is sometimes right, but can be 4 5 wrong. And so you can't rely on the eminence of a physician to determine whether or not something works. You want to study. And I 6 7 have not seen, at least in the time that I've been studying these technologies, a good study demonstrating that proton confers a 8 9 meaningful benefit over alternative therapies for a treatment like lung 10 cancer -- for a condition like lung cancer.

11

Q And, again, why is -- why is that significant in your research? 12 Α Well, if you look at the growth of the proton centers, there's 13 really no way that we could fill the proton centers with the little kids who 14 might benefit from proton therapy. So if you think about where proton 15 therapy might work, you know, it might work for something like pediatric 16 brain cancer, it might work for something like an ocular tumor, a tumor 17 of the eye, it might work for something like a skull-based tumor where 18 you're trying to protect the spinal cord. But kids whoever these tumors 19 are very small. And we've got all these proton centers.

20 So why are people building proton centers? They're building 21 proton centers not for the kids; they're building proton centers for the 22 indications where we have a lot of patients but where we don't have 23 evidence that the treatment works.

24

Q

Α

25

And by evidence, you were talking about clinical trials? Clinical trials. Ideally, randomized control trials.

- 83 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

Q Now, through the course of this case, Doctor, Plaintiff's
 counsel has proposed, or suggested at least, that because the amount of
 proton centers in the U.S. is growing and has grown in recent years, that
 that's evidence of the advantages of that particular treatment. Do you
 have an opinion as to that?

А I think it's more likely to be reflective of what MedPAC 6 7 themselves say in this chart, which is that the number of proton centers reflects Medicare's broad coverage of this technology. And Medicare's 8 9 not using the principles of efficient healthcare in deciding that coverage. 10 Medicare's paying for this technology without evidence that it works, 11 because it has to. Because there's so many patients with prostate 12 cancer, lung cancer, other cancers, these centers thought -- all right, 13 probably may still continue to think that, you know, they can treat a lot of 14 these patients quite profitably, and that's the reason these centers are 15 growing. I don't think it has much to do with evidence that this -- that 16 this technology works.

And, just to be clear, counsel, if this technology works, then thegrowth in proton centers is not a problem.

19 Q Understood. But it's your position that there hasn't been any
20 proof that it actually works, and that's relevant to your research
21 because --

22

A Yes.

А

That's --

23 Q -- it factors into utilization management and whether or not
24 it's efficient healthcare --

- 84 -

25

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1	٥	correct?	
2	А	That's correct.	
3	Q	And it also factors into your opinion as to why utilization	
4	managem	ent, particularly when it comes to proton, is a good thing?	
5	А	It is a good thing, yes.	
6	Q	Because it confers a net benefit to society?	
7	А	Yes. If done well, it confers a net benefit to society.	
8	٥	Now, we were talking about Medicare. It reminds me of a	
9	of a federa	al agency, the FDA. I'm assuming you've heard of it?	
10	А	Yes.	
11	Q	It's been suggested during the course of this trial that proton	
12	therapy must be a good thing because the FDA has approved it. I'm over		
13	simplifying it. But, to be clear, your research, as I understand it, has		
14	discovered that the FDA does, in fact, approve proton devices. Is that fair		
15	to say?		
16	А	It does approve proton devices, yes.	
17	Q	What's the significance of that for our purposes today?	
18	А	Well, I think you want to think about what went into the	
19	FDA's determination of approving a medical device as opposed to a		
20	medicine.	When the FDA approves a medicine, it asks, is this medicine	
21	safe? Que	estion one. Is this medicine effective? Question two. When it	
22	approves a device, like a proton, it's not asking is it safe or is it effective.		
23	It's saying, is this device's method of action, the way it works, it's		
24	emanating	g protons, is that similar to other technologies that we have	
25	adopted?	So it is not adopting it's not the FDA is not asking is this	
		^{- 85 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	

technology safe and effective; it's asking, does the method of action used 1 2 by this technology, is it similar to something else that we've approved? 3 So device approval in general -- and I don't mean to say that 4 this is a problem only in the way the FDA approves protons, but when 5 the FDA approves any device, it could be a titanium or a ceramic hip, it could be a new kind of MRI, it could be a new kind of CT machine, the 6 7 FDA is not asking, is this technology safe and effective? And so a lot of new medical technologies that are devices, including radiation therapy 8 9 devices, like proton, are these category 3 technologies where we don't 10 have information about safety and effectiveness? 11 Q Doctor, when it comes to efficient healthcare, have you 12 specifically researched the impact of any specific procedures? 13 А Yes, I have. I've examined a variety of procedures, but the 14 two that I've spent the most time on are proton and stents. And just to be clear, the reason I focused on, and stents is because they're so 15 16 expensive. And in the case of stents, we know that we have situations 17 in -- under which it works. But we also know many situations in which it 18 doesn't work. And with proton, we don't know, but we have the centers. 19 So these two technologies are Bellwether technologies for an 20 economist like me because I feel like if we're going to get American 21 healthcare to be more efficient, we've got to think about managing stents 22 and proton, and then taking those lessons and applying it to all the other 23 technologies that come to market. 24 Q And I see here you, two other individuals, one from Harvard, 25 one from Dartmouth, took place in a writing. Is this an article or a

- 86 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

commentary, for the record, Doctor?

2 А That's right, Counsel. This is an article with Anupam Jena, 3 who's a physician at the Massachusetts General Hospital where the first proton center was built, and Jonathan Skinner, who's an economist at 4 5 Dartmouth, and we're talking about the importance of comparative effectiveness research in making sense of treatments, you know. And, as 6 7 you can see the highlighted passage below, that we're very worried about what happens to the social implications of offering treatments that 8 9 are covered and paid for without regard to value and all the financial 10 pressures that that puts on the public sector, which would be the 11 government, and the private section and all the rationing of care that 12 ultimately has to start for other patients because we paid for something 13 that we didn't have evidence of as working.

14 Q And in this article, "The Pragmatist's Guide to Comparative
15 Effectiveness Research," I see you highlighted the portion that says, "We
16 don't know whether proton beam therapy, a very expensive treatment
17 for, in this case, prostate cancer, which requires building a cyclotron in a
18 facility the size of a football field offers any advantage" -- emphasis
19 yours -- "over conventional approach." Is that accurate?

A That's accurate. That's accurate. And it also highlights in contrast to how devices like proton are approved, drugs are approved differently. With drugs, to get your drug approved, you've got to do a clinical trial. You've got to so that your drug is safe, you've got to show that your drug is effective. To get your device approved, you don't have to show that it's safe and effective. You've got to show that it is using

- 87 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

technologies that are similar to predicate devices, devices that preceded
 the technology that -- that you brought to market.

Q On the bottom part, you highlighted the section that says,
"But offering treatments without regarded value, whether chemotherapy,
angioplasty, proton beam therapy, or others simply means greater
financial pressures in the public and private sector to ration care to other
patients by cutting insurance coverage?"

8

A That's correct.

9 Q And then how about -- what about the highlighted portion on
10 the left side, Doctor? And talk to us about this writing.

A This is an article that we wrote for the Brookings Institute.
They have an annual publication that come out every year called the
Brookings Papers on Economic Activity. And we were talking about -this is a bunch of policy makers in Washington who get together once a
year to discuss big themes in U.S. Healthcare Policy.

16 And one of the points that we're making in this article that we 17 wrote was, you know, one of the things that's really broken in American 18 healthcare is that because the federal government is not allowed to 19 consider cost in its coverage decision and because the federal 20 government is so large, it can land up creating an entire market for a 21 technology that really doesn't benefit patients. And that creates real 22 pressure on the government in everything else that it does. And it also 23 means that a lot of Americans get their care rationed because we're 24 paying for something that doesn't work. A bunch of Americans face 25 higher premiums, and then land up essentially saying, "I can't get

- 88 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

coverage because I can't get covered. I can't afford a premium of
 \$12,000 a year."

And so our view was, you know, look it's going to be virtually
impossible to get the government to start to think about cost, because
that's baked into the how, it's baked into the statute. But what you want
to get behind are a variety of efforts that would allow government to
delegate this responsibility to somebody else.

Q The highlighted portion of this article, I'm going to read it
because I think it ties in well to the next question I'm about to ask you. It
says, "While there is no evidence that outcomes arising from this
treatment" -- and you're talking about proton therapy, correct?

12

A Yes.

13 Ω "Are better than alternative treatments, such as radiation 14 therapy or prostatectomy, the removal of the prostate, it costs roughly 15 double what they cost. 50,000 per course of treatment as compared with 16 25,000 or even less. This is an example of a category 3 treatment, 17 expensive but with no proven value. The willingness of Medicare, and, 18 hence, private insurance to pay at least the average total cost of this 19 treatment creates a strong incentive to invest in the large, fixed cost of 20 the proton beam facility, hundreds of millions that dollars, and an 21 equally strong incentive to run through as many prostate cancer patients 22 as possible to pay off bonds."

23

24

Now, in your research, have any proton centers faced financial difficulties due to lack of demand?

25

A We're starting to see for the first time -- I mean I got into this

- 89 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

technology, you know, in the -- in 2009, 2010, and you saw this run up in
 proton centers. But for the first time you're starting to see signs that
 some of them are closing because they're not able to run through as
 many patients as they thought they would. I think there has been
 pushback from payers on the ability of these centers to kind of patients
 through the centers.

So there's at least three. I think the Indiana university proton
center closed. There was one at -- in Scripps in San Diego that closed for
sure. And there might be a third one as well that closed because of
these financial pressures where the centers were just not able to run as
many patients as they thought they would be able to.

12 Q And, Doctor, you mentioned that this probably is because of
13 payers pushing back on it. Is that a bad thing, payers pushing back
14 under the circumstances?

15 Α It's a -- it's a bad thing if a payer pushed back only because 16 this thing is expensive. It would be a bad anything if the payer pushed 17 back only because the thing is as big as a football field. It would -- but if 18 the payers said, you know, hey, look, this thing is really expensive, and 19 we've got to know -- we're not going to not treat you, but we've got 20 another treatment where we have evidence of benefit, which is much 21 cheaper, so we're going to send you to the other treatment, the 22 alternative treatment, that's not a bad thing.

Now, it would be a bad thing if the payer had evidence that proton
was say superior to IMRT, suppose there was good clinical trial evidence
proton is superior to IMRT for lung cancer and the payer withheld

- 90 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

treatment, I would think that's a bad thing.

2 Q Kind of the flip side of that, a payer not pushing back in the
3 light -- excuse me -- with a lack of clinical evidence to suggest proton
4 therapy is superior to IMRT, that would be a -- would that be a bad thing?

A It is a bad thing because what's happening there is, you
know, payers don't like the headline risk associated with denying a
medical therapy. So sometimes what will happen is because the
government pays for a therapy, the payer will also pay for the therapy,
not because they believe in the therapy but because they just don't want
all the headlines associated with denying a medical treatment.

11

12

13

14

15

16

Q And does that undermine the goals of efficient healthcare?
 A It is because -- it does undermine those goals because it
 means the care that people are getting is inefficient, that the care that
 people are getting is care where the benefits of the care are less than the
 cost of that care, because premiums still go up every time we deliver
 something with unknown benefit or with unproven benefit.

17 0 Here's a summary of your third opinion. Third of four. Three 18 of four. "Utilization management is difficult. Private payers are best 19 suited to apply it." So let's talk about that. We've already talked about 20 the stakeholders; patients, payers, healthcare providers, government. 21 We talked about patients and their role. Because I think you actually 22 discussed one of these slides. So I'm just going to -- we'll just -- we'll 23 just go through it since we have it up there. What's the significance of 24 this article?

25

Α

The article on the left you've already seen. That's just

- 91 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1 making the point that, you know, patients have actually fairly limited 2 information about the benefits associated with care. So the -- while they 3 understand their disease and how it affects them, they don't really know 4 much about how the treatment is going to affect their care. And you see 5 that actually on the paper on the right. The paper on the right, what we show in this paper, which is published in the American economic review, 6 7 which is the flagship journal in economics, what we show is if you increase co-payments on patients from \$1 to \$5 or from \$5 to \$10, 8 9 patients cut back on life-saving medicines. They cut back on insulin, they 10 cut back on their diabetes drugs, they cut back on their hypertension 11 drugs.

So it's a -- it's a way of saying patients are not good at knowing
what are the high value treatments, like insulin and statins, what are the
lower value treatments, like a category 3 treatment. So I think this is all
part of my worry that patients have limited information to do the
utilization management.

17 Q You have a slide here that talks about physicians. Talk to us18 about these articles, Doctor.

A Let's start -- let's do something a little bit unusual. Let's start
from the upper right. That's an article that I wrote. So let's start with
that article. That says that, you know, look, in the United States in 2008,
2010, we wrote our article in 2010. The amount of defensive medicine in
the United States is about \$55 billion a year.

So what is defensive medicine? Defensive medicine is care that
patients -- that physician's deliver not because it's going to benefit the

- 92 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

patient, but because it's going to reduce the threat of litigation. They
 don't want to be sued so they'll perform an unnecessary test, diagnostic
 procedure.

What's that worth? About \$55 billion in spending, which does
mean that premiums have now gone up by \$55 billion. That's inefficient
health care. If a physician is ordering proton because of fears about
defensive medicine, then that is not good for the patient and it's not
good for society and it's not efficient health care.

9 And the point here is, and we're not studying proton be clear,
10 we're just saying at the level of the entire system there's a lot of
11 defensive medicine that's happening. And so there's a lot of inefficient
12 care that's being delivered.

13 The second paper, the one that starts with background is -- the title 14 of the paper is Over Treatment in the United States. That's a paper that I 15 didn't write, but it's an interesting paper because this is a paper where 16 folks surveyed physicians. And they asked physicians, do you guys 17 deliver unnecessary care? Do you over treat your patients? And they 18 said, 20 percent of the time physicians say that physicians deliver, you 19 know, over -- they do over treatment. And if you ask them why, you can 20 see on the right the numbers are really interesting. They're saying, 85 21 percent of the time when we over treat, when we recommend care that 22 doesn't benefit patients it's because of defensive medicine.

And then they go on to say, that, you know, 59 percent of the time,
so 60 percent of the time it was patient pressure or patient request. So
the patient wanted something, the physician had a really hard time

- 93 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

saying no and so the physician went ahead and ordered that test.

So that's -- I thought it was interesting, and I cited it in my report
because it's not an economist view of physicians, it's physicians' view of
physicians.

Q And so to be clear, I see a highlighted portion that says, 2,106
physicians from an online community composed of doctors from the
American Medical Association master file participated in the survey,
right. And then you noted, "physicians reported that an interpolated
median of 20 percent of overall medical care was unnecessary". These
are physicians saying that?

A Yes. Physicians are saying 20 percent of health care is
unnecessary. And if you remember I showed you an exhibit from the
[indiscernible] that it said basically a quarter of care was unnecessary.
So there is this very tight agreement between economists and physicians
on the extent to which wasteful care is delivered in the United States.

16 Q And does that tie into your opinion that utilization17 management is important?

18 A It's extremely important because we don't want wasteful19 health care.

Q You also have highlighted because you indicated the most
 common cited reasons for overtreatment were fear of malpractice 84.7
 percent. Patient pressure requests about 60 percent, and difficulty
 accessing medical records, 38 percent. Did I accurately sum that up?
 A Yes, counsel. And if I might also draw your attention to the
 very -- the second to last line, 70 percent of the physician respondents

- 94 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

believed that physicians are more likely to perform unnecessary
 procedures when they profit from them. So that's a great worry in this
 community too that, you know, if I'm getting paid more to deliver a
 particular medicine or use a particular medicine or procedure, then, you
 know, I might do more of that.

l've always been skeptical of that explanation, it's not something
that l've studied in my own research, but these people have studied it
and there saying, even physicians are saying that financial incentives to
the physician do profoundly affect what physicians may end up
recommending.

11

12

Q And how about the -- you said we started --

A Yeah.

13 Q -- from -- so let's bring it around. Cost Consideration in the
14 Clinical Guidance Documents of Physician Specialty Societies in the
15 United States.

A Right. This is a paper not by me, but by two very distinguish physicians who are thinking about -- it's published in JAMA, Journal of the American Medical Association, their internal medicine journal. So it's one of the big journals in medicine. And what they're saying is, how often do doctors think about cost? And the way they do it in their paper is they say, let's look at the physician medical societies, the specialty societies.

So let's look at these expert societies. How often do they think
about cost or do they just think about the benefit of care. And remember
this is important because if a physician is only thinking about one part of

- 95 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

my little seesaw, if they're putting a lot of weight on benefit or, you 1 2 know, generously doing things, then you're going to get unaffordable 3 health care. And so what they say is that, you know, it's just over half of 4 the largest physician medical societies explicitly consider costs, the cost 5 of the care as a determination of whether that care should be given to the patient. 6

7 And then they also go on to criticize the societies by saying these societies are actually not very transparent in how they consider costs 8 9 and rigor with which they bring the cost information to physicians. And I 10 think all of these articles collectively point to challenges with using just 11 physicians to do utilization management.

12

13

Q We need a healthcare system relying solely on physicians to, vou know, approve care?

14 Α That's right. Just relying on physician judgement would not 15 got get you efficient health care because we know physicians do a lot of 16 defensive medicine, just let's start with that. So if they're -- if the doctors 17 are thinking about defensive medicine and they're not thinking about the 18 wellbeing of the patient or if the doctors acquiesce to patient demands or 19 patient requests, and the doctors are unable to say no to that and they 20 don't think about cost we're going to get inefficient care.

21

Q The purpose of this flag to kind of memorialize in writing 22 kind of the articles that support or agree with your position with regards 23 to Medicare and proton therapy?

- 96 -

24 А Yeah. So this is an article that, you know -- the part on the 25 left is from MedPAC, so that's not mine. The part on the right is my

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

writing with Craig Garthwaite, who is an economist at Northwestern
 University in Chicago.

On the left you've already seen this report from MedPAC, but it's
basically saying that MedPAC, which is the agency that's advising
congress on Medicare they're admitting to the large extent to which
there is low value services being delivered by Medicare. They estimate a
very conservative range, it's somewhere between two and half billion to
six and a half billion a year of care that isn't worth the benefit, right. So
they're very worried about that.

10 And then they go on to say, you know, CMS, the government is 11 legislated to pay for treatments that will not cause harm and is required 12 to offer coverage for medical care with unproven benefits. So they're 13 sort of saying to congress, hey, your hands are tie. I mean, the law is 14 written in a way that you're not able to balance benefit against 15 affordability. Benefit against value. And so you might want to think 16 about payment reforms that get you out of the bad situation that you are 17 in.

18

Q And then again, Doctor, why is that good?

A I think that's good because the principle we want is we want
to make sure that the benefits of care are at least as large as the cost of
delivering that care.

22

Q What's the purpose of this slide, Doctor?

A Well, this is kind of what got me into the whole business in
the first place, right. I saw this explosion in proton beam facilities in the
United States. You know, back in 1990 we had one, fast forward to 2020

- 97 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

we're up to about 40, right. And I began to think, wow, here's this
 incredible medical technology, I'm an economist I don't read anything
 about whether this thing works and how well it works, but it's so
 expensive.

5 Why is this technology proliferating so quickly? And then I realize 6 that a lot of people including people in the government have also been 7 thinking about this technology and the challenges of paying for it 8 because the more you pay for this the more of these centers you get. 9 And that's really bad because it means higher taxes, less affordable 10 health insurance, less money for schools and everything else the 11 government does.

12 Q But to be clear, Doctor, is your opinion that the proliferation13 of proton beam doesn't correlate with its efficacy?

A Right. We don't have good trials, we don't have any trials of its efficacy in all the cases, in all the situations in which it's being used, so that's a problem. It's not a problem if we knew this thing worked. But we need to know two things, we need to know that it worked and that it worked more than what we pay to give a patient proton. That's what we would need to know.

Q While were on here I want to talk to you about proton
therapy, can you tell us if the literature supports a conclusion that
utilization management and by extension prior authorization reviews for
things such as proton therapy actually promotes efficient health care?

A What we know is that if you look at where the utilization
management is done, it tends to be done in these kinds of settings and

- 98 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

that is a good thing. What we don't know is could it be done better. We
 don't know that. So I guess I'm not comfortable saying that what we
 know that utilization management and prior authorization are done as
 well as we could do them.

5 What we do see is, we do see private insurers using utilization 6 management and prior authorization in exactly those settings where 7 there's a real likelihood of delivering inefficient care. So they tend to 8 push back when there aren't clinical trials, or they tend to push back 9 when there might be another therapy where we have good evidence that 10 it works. And we don't have evidence that this new thing is better than 11 the older therapy.

12 Q Now let's talk about the proverbial elephant in the room,
13 insurance companies. What's the significance of this line, Doctor?

14 Α Well, let's start with the answer to your previous question 15 and let's do the clock work thing. Let's start with the paper in the upper 16 right, which is the paper by Jon Skinner whose name you've come 17 across before comparing health care in McAllen, Texas and El Paso, 18 Texas. So I apologize for the long explanation that I'm about to give you. But in 2009 there were a series of very influential articles written by 19 20 the surgeon Atul Gawande saying that doctors in McAllen, Texas were 21 doing a lot of unnecessary tests, were using a lot of unnecessary 22 procedures. And that was really troubling to congress, it was really 23 troubling to the president that you had this group of doctors in one town, 24 you know, stenting a lot of patients, ordering advance imaging on a lot 25 of patients. McAllen, Texas in Medicare is a very expensive place.

- 99 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1

Compared to El Paso, Texas, which is a similarly poor border town.

So this research in 2009 is saying McAllen and El Paso are similar
towns, similar demographics, but the doctors in McAllen are doing a lot.
What is going on in McAllen?

5 Jon Skinner and his team come along and say, you know, what's fascinating about McAllen and El Paso is that they are similar towns 6 7 demographically, but if you look at what doctors are doing when they're covered by private insurance they're very similar. It's only in Medicare 8 9 that the doctors in McAllen are doing so much. And the reason is that in 10 McAllen the private health insurance companies come in, do the 11 utilization management or the prior authorization or whatever it is that 12 they are doing, and they say, no to dubious stents and advanced 13 imaging that might not benefit patients. But they're not able to do that in 14 Medicare. They're not able to do that in conventional Medicare.

So the McAllen, El Paso paper is really important here because it's
showing you that in Medicare you can have a lot of low value care
delivered, but when a private insurer manages claims from those same
doctors you get these two cities looking very similar.

19 Q And so with regards to the McAllen and El Paso article,
20 you've highlighted a portion that says, "all elective inpatient admissions
21 must be preauthorized and counseling before admission and after
22 discharge is used to establish post-operative goals and identify
23 discharge planning needs". And if I understand your opinion, that's not
24 necessarily a bad thing?

25

A That's not a bad thing. Counsel, just to clarify, this is not my

- 100 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1	research. This is research from other scholars in the field.	
2	Q And when I say I appreciate that. When I say your	
3	research, I mean articles that you have researched.	
4	A Correct.	
5	Q Not that you've written this article?	
6	A Right. Articles that I've researched that I use when I'm	
7	advising government on payment policy reform.	
8	Q And then you have highlighted, "in contracts there are fewer	
9	medical service controls in Medicare"?	
10	A Correct.	
11	Q And then let's work our way around, what's the next article?	
12	A Well, I was thinking about the general issue over here in this	
13	case.	
14	Q Now are we talking about the bottom right hand corner that	
15	starts with, "we also find that consumers?"	
16	A Yes, yes. So I was just thinking about, you know, what	
17	would be the settings under which utilization management by insurance	
18	companies would help get us to efficient care. And so I started with the	
19	McAllen, El Paso article as a way of showing that when Medicare	
20	struggles, private insurers have not struggled. They're able to say no to	
21	a lot of these things that Medicare struggles with.	
22	But then I began to wonder a little about, well, what if the private	
23	insurers just deny a lot of claims? And what if that was the business	
24	model, right? So they come along, something is medically necessary,	
25	and they deny the claims.	
	^{- 101 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	
	.1A2082	

And so if you look at the research out there, again this is using publicly available data. It's not my research, but it's done by the Kaiser Family Foundation, which is a nonprofit. What they find is that, you know, if you look the exchange plans, if you look at the off exchange plans what you find is that patients and their doctors, let's just call those two groups consumers, very rarely appeal the denials that their insurers make, right.

8 So insurers deny about 17 percent of claims. We kind of know that 9 on average, some insurers deny more, some deny less. And so you 10 might say for every thousand claims that are denied how often does the 11 patient or their doctor appeal the denial? The denial rates are really tiny, 12 they're really tiny. The denial rates are about two and a thousand of the 13 denied claims are appealed.

14 And that made me wonder, I said, you know, wow. If you really 15 believed this thing was going to help the patient and the insurance 16 company was just denying the claim, then you should be challenging the 17 denial more often. But you're challenging the denial only two and a 18 thousand times. So that's a sign to me -- it's a sign that maybe doctors 19 and patients understand that for the most part when a claim is denied it 20 was probably not going to be a service that was really going to benefit 21 the patient.

22

0

And how is that relevant to utilization management?

- 102 -

A It's relevant to utilization management because I would
worry a lot with the world in which, you know, patients are getting their
claims denied a lot of the time and their appealing that denial a lot of the

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

time, right. If there a thousand claims getting denied and patients are
 complaining 950 out of thousand times that would be a problem to me.
 They're complaining two out of a thousand times, right.

And so I think this worry that I had that, you know, insurance
companies might be denying claims all the time is much less of a
concern than I started with.

7 Q Can you tie that in to how that is indicative of utilization
8 management being good for efficient health care?

9 Α It speaks to the fact that at the end of the day the vast 10 majority of patients and their physicians, the vast majority, 998 out of a 11 thousand are happy with the denial that an insurance company makes. 12 Not happy in the sense of excited, but they'll accept that decision, right. 13 Which makes me think that a lot of the demand for the service was 14 coming about because of medical malpractice, because a physician 15 believes that we're not connected to medical evidence, because a patient 16 believes that a particular therapy might benefit them, but the patient just 17 doesn't know or because the profit incentives.

18 Q How about the March 31st, 2016 notation, only 33 percent of
19 exchange enrollees in 2016 kept their same plan from 2015. Why is that
20 significant?

A It's significant because at the end of the day what you want
is, you don't want to just assume that insurance companies know how to
do utilization management properly. You never want to assume that.
You want to be sure that if they were doing it improperly, if they were
doing it incorrectly, if they were being too harsh with utilization

- 103 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

management, if they were denying too many claims then enrollees have
 other options available to them, right.

So for example, if you saw a world in which exchange enrollees
really couldn't switch insurers, like there's no insurer for them to switch
to then that could be a problem because it could mean that the insurance
company could deny a lot of claims and there's no escape valve for
enrollees to find another insurance company to switch to that does a
better job of doing the utilization management.

9 And so the point of this article is that there's a lot of switching in 10 this industry, right. I don't know the right amount of switching, but in a 11 lot of exchange markets you've got choice. You've got two, maybe three 12 insurance companies that enrollees can switch to if they were unhappy 13 with their insurance company. And I think that's a good sign, that's a 14 necessary condition for relying on insurers to do utilization management 15 well.

16 Q Now there may be an argument, in fact one was made, right.
17 That, you know, insurance companies are in it to deny services because
18 they're focused on costs, but not in the way that you've talked about is
19 good for insurers to focus on cost, but the bad way, that they're focusing
20 costs to retain a greater share of profits. Can you talk to us about how
21 this -- the blurb in the top left corner may address that argument or that
22 assertion?

A Yeah. There is a real fear that -- I mean, I would have this
fear that the insurance company because it's profit motivated might be
denying a lot of claims. And so, you know, what would be the

- 104 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

counterbalance to that? One counterbalance is just that there's market
 forces. If I deny a lot of claims because I'm a profit oriented insurer who
 just wants to deny claims, well then my enrollees will leave. They'll go
 to other insurers. That's one way we can guarantee that insurers will not
 deny too many claims.

But you might want some regulation here as well. And what the
medical loss ratios are doing is they're saying, in this exchange market
place your profits and administrative costs can't exceed 20 percent of
premiums on average.

10

11

Q That's by law?

- A By law.
- 12 Q Okay.

13 А Right. So that puts a brake on the ability of insurance 14 companies to keep denying claims. If they keep denying claims and their 15 profits are say 30 percent of the premiums they take in, they're going to 16 have to rebate 10 percent because the maximum profit, the maximum 17 spending that they can allocate for profits and administrative spending in 18 these programs is 20 percent. They have to rebate anything extra back 19 to the patient. And so that's regulatory solution that's coming in on the 20 back end. I think it's a great regulatory solution.

This is -- I'm sorry, this is not in my report, but it's relevant to the
case. With COVID 19 you saw a lot of rebates by the insurers, you know.
With COVID 19 what happened was not a whole lot of health care was
delivered, but the insurers took in all the premiums. And so they really
had to rebate those premiums back to their enrollees.

- 105 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

Q And that's similar to what you pointed out in discussing the Affordable Care Act?

A That's right. I mean, a lot of this is from the Affordable Care
Act, Counsel. These laws are from the Affordable Care Act because the
exchanges were set up by the Affordable Care Act. So there's
regulations embedded in the Affordable Care Act that limit the ability of
insurers to make profit.

8 Q So Doctor, based on this would it be your opinion that these
9 types -- that things that you've just discussed would kind of undermine
10 the assertion that a health insurer would deny proton therapy and
11 approve IMRT solely because proton therapy costs more?

12 Α Yeah. They wouldn't -- I mean, not solely because I think 13 there's just a lot of other expensive health care that the same insurer is 14 probably covering, like IMRT for starters is really expensive. So they 15 would just deny both the claims, right. They could deny proton and 16 IMRT if the only thing they cared about was profit. They could deny a 17 variety of medicines for lung cancer. You could look at a drug like 18 Tarceva, which is also known as a lock med for lung cancer. It costs 19 about \$52,000. They could deny that one too. They could deny 20 Zolgensma spinal muscular atrophy, which is a two million dollar 21 therapy. If they were just interested in denying expensive therapy 22 there's a lot of expensive therapies that they could deny.

23 Q And based on research that you've done as I understand it,24 that's just simply not happening?

25

1

2

A That's not happening, no. There's a lot of expensive

- 106 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

therapies that are covered, in fact to my -- in my view there's a whole
 host of therapies that should be denied that are not being denied.

Q Doctor, is it your opinion that based on what you've told us
that private payers like Sierra are actually well positioned to pursue
efficient health care?

A That's correct. Relative to the other entities that we
discussed. So Counsel, if you think about the entities as being, you
know, government, patients, doctors, let's call them providers or private
payers. You know, I see challenges with any one of these people doing
it, but I say out of these four if you give me my pick I would pick the
private health insurer.

12

Q Why?

A To do the -- because I think there's a variety of things that
happen if they get it wrong. So if government gets it wrong, nothing
happens, right. Government is paying for proton and what happens is
proton centers diffuse throughout the United States, health care
becomes really expensive and that's terrible. There's no consequence to
government getting it wrong.

When patients get it wrong they die. When they -- and that's a
terrible thing, right. If they misjudge the value of a therapy that's a
terrible thing. If they think it's more beneficial than it actually is, it drives
up premiums. If doctors get it wrong, then what would be the solution
to -- what would be the market solution or the regulatory solutions to
doctors getting it right.

25

When private insurers get it wrong, and I'm not saying they always

- 107 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1 get it right. But when private insurers get it wrong there's at least three 2 things that happen. First, there's some switching. Patients will switch to 3 other insurers if they have choice. Second, providers will say, I'm not 4 going to work with this insurance company that just denies all my 5 claims. So the providers will not accept payment from an insurance company. And third, we've got a regulatory stop gap on the back end 6 7 which limits the ability of insurance company to profit by recklessly denving claims. 8

9 THE COURT: Counsel, we're going to take our lunch recess. 10 Ladies and gentlemen, you are instructed not to talk with 11 each other or with anyone else about any subject or issue connected 12 with this trial. You're not to read, watch or listen to any report of or 13 commentary on the trial by any person connected with the case or by 14 any medium of information including without limitation newspaper, 15 television, the internet or radio. You're not to conduct any research on 16 your own relating this case such as consulting dictionaries, using the 17 internet or using reference materials.

You're not to conduct any investigation, test any theory of the case, recreate any aspect of the case or in any other way investigate or learn about the case on your own. You're not to talk with others, text others, tweet others, google issues or conduct any other kind of book or computer research with regard to any issue, party, witness or attorney involved in this case. You're not to form or express any opinion on any subject in this trial until the case is finally submitted to you.

We will return at 1:00 p.m. Thank you.

- 108 -

25

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

ĺ	1	
1	THE MARSHAL: All rise for the jury.	
2	[Jury out at 12:00 p.m.]	
3	[Outside the presence of the jury]	
4	THE COURT: Counsel, any issues out the presence of the	
5	jury?	
6	MR. SMITH: Not on behalf of the Defense, Your Honor. But	
7	just for the	
8	THE COURT: You're excused off the stand, Doctor.	
9	MR. SMITH: Just for the Court's edification and counsel too,	
10	I probably have about 10 minutes left with this witness. Just to give you	
11	an idea.	
12	THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Smith.	
13	MR. SHARP: I don't have anything.	
14	THE COURT: Thank you.	
15	MR. ROBERTS: And Your Honor	
16	MR. SHARP: I mean, I'm sorry. What did you ask me, I	
17	didn't	
18	THE COURT: If you had any issues outside the presence of	
19	the jury.	
20	MR. SHARP: No. That's what I thought you asked me and no	
21	l don't.	
22	MR. ROBERTS: And I have one request, Your Honor. Our	
23	next witness following Dr. Chandra is Dr. Cohen. He's the local treating	
24	physician from Comprehensive Cancer Center. He's not a compensated	
25	expert, he's a local doctor under subpoena. He's supposed to be here at	
	^{- 109 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	
	.1A2090	

_			
1	1:00 o'clock, that was our, I guess, overly optimistic guess. We'd like to		
2	let him take the stand and get out in the middle of Dr. Chandra's because		
3	we expect our direct is only going to be 15 to 20 minutes. But, you		
4	know		
5	THE COURT: Any objection, Mr. Sharp?		
6	MR. SHARP: I don't think so. I do we do have some issues		
7	that I think don't we have issues with Cohen in terms of well, I can		
8	just talk to we can confer with Mr. Roberts, so you don't have to waste		
9	time. There may be some issues, probably not, but.		
10	THE COURT: Okay. Thank you. We'll see you right before		
11	1:00.		
12	MR. ROBERTS: Thank you, Your Honor.		
13	THE COURT: Thank you.		
14	[Recess taken from 12:02 p.m. to 1:02 p.m.]		
15	[Outside the presence of the jury]		
16	THE MARSHAL: Court come to order. Back on the record.		
17	THE COURT: Thank you. Please be seated. Do the parties		
18	have some issues outside the presence of the jury?		
19	MR. SHARP: Your Honor, I'm sorry I didn't mean to interrupt		
20	you.		
21	THE COURT: That's okay.		
22	MR. SHARP: I just we had just one issue on the Plaintiff		
23	and Dr. Cohen is the next witness. And there's he's going to testify		
24	with regard to what his opinion was on the standard of care in 2016 and I		
25	believe that's excluded under the after acquired motion in limine. I		
	^{- 110 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022		
	.JA2091		

1 mean, they never -- nobody at Sierra Health and Life conferred with him 2 as before the denial, so that's the objection. 3 THE COURT: Thank you. Mr. Smith or Mr. Roberts --MR. ROBERTS: That would be me, Your Honor. Your Honor, 4 5 Dr. Cohen was a treating physician locally at Comprehensive Cancer Center. He was initially disclosed under 16.1. This person provided 6 7 medical treatment to the decedent in the Comprehensive Cancer Center and as a result is likely to have discoverable information concerning the 8 9 party's claims and defenses. 10 The deposition of the doctor was taken, let's see if I can get 11 the date for the Court, on May 27th, 2021. And the doctor is the one who 12 was going to treat him before he went to MD Anderson. And then he 13 was asked if he ever sent patients to proton therapy. He said, yes. For 14 certain specific cancers. And then he was asked if IMRT was the state of 15 the art treatment or the standard of care at the time he was treating Mr. 16 Eskew. 17 There was an objection made that it called for an expert 18 opinion. It would be our contention that if he was coming up with a 19 treatment plan and he did not recommend proton beam that we inquire 20 as to the reasons he didn't because those decisions were made in the course of treatment. 21 22 But based on the objection we then supplemented our expert 23 disclosures and indicated that in his deposition he gave opinions about 24 the standard of care at the time he treated Mr. Eskew. And additional 25 statements of fact an opinion as recounted in his 20 page deposition - 111 -Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

transcript. He's a board certified radiation oncologist and we therefore
 disclosed him as an expert to the extent necessary to allow him to
 express the opinions he sort forth in his deposition.

We closed with to the extent that Plaintiff's object to this
discloser as inconsistent with rule 16.1 A1F or not an appropriate
supplementation under the same, Defendant's request notice and to
meet and confer on this issue. And that was October 28th, 2021. And
Mr. Gormley informs me that he never received notice that they objected
to the supplement.

10 MR. SHARP: There's a difference between what's disclosed 11 and what's admissible. I -- the question -- the only issue that I raised to, 12 Your Honor, was the testimony about the standard of care as it existed in 13 2016. The only relevance to that question would be whether the denial 14 conformed with the terms of the medical necessity because the Defense 15 has said that standard of care is something they consider. That's after 16 acquired. I mean, I'm not objecting to the testimony or whether or not 17 they were referred to proton beam -- you know, proton beam therapy, 18 testimony about the care that was provided, that's fine. The only issue 19 that we have is the opinion regarding standard of care because that's 20 only relevant to the question of the reasonableness of the denial.

21 MR. ROBERTS: It seems that we've left that barn a long time 22 ago, Your Honor, and that the issue is now been put forward by their 23 witnesses that proton beam therapy was the appropriate treatment and 24 was the standard of care. And the fact that his own treating oncologist 25 did not consider it to be the standard of care at the time he was treating

- 112 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1	Mr. Eskew in 2015 and 2016 should be relevant to these issues, Your
2	Honor.
3	THE COURT: Dr. Cohen will be allowed to testify. The Court
4	finds that Plaintiff opened the door during their case-in-chief. Thank you.
5	MR. SHARP: Thank you, Your Honor.
6	THE COURT: Is Dr. Cohen here, Mr. Roberts?
7	MR. ROBERTS: Yes. He's here, Marshal. We had him here,
8	and he was asked to leave so that we could argue these issues.
9	THE COURT: Are we ready?
10	THE MARSHAL: Ready for the jurors?
11	THE COURT: Yes.
12	[Pause]
13	THE MARSHAL: Okay. All rise for the jury.
14	[Jury in at 1:08 p.m.]
15	THE MARSHAL: All jurors are present.
16	THE COURT: Do the parties stipulate to the presence of the
17	jury?
18	MR. ROBERTS: Yes, Your Honor.
19	MR. SHARP: Yes, Your Honor.
20	THE COURT: Thank you. Please be seated. You can be
21	seated, sir, for now.
22	Ladies and gentlemen, due to witness scheduling we're
23	going to take a short break with respect to Dr. Chandra. And in his stead
24	we're having Dr. Cohen appear due to his scheduling issues. So Dr.
25	Chandra will come back after Dr. Cohen is done. Thank you.
	110
	^{- 113 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	JA2094

	1	
1	MR. ROBERTS: Thank you, Your Honor.	
2	THE COURT: Madam Clerk, will you sweat the witness in?	
2	THE CLERK: Could you please stand and raise your right	
3 4	stand?	
4 5	ANDREW COHEN, DEFENDANTS' WITNESS, SWORN	
6 7	THE CLERK: Will you please state and spell your first and last name for the record?	
8	THE WITNESS: Andrew Cohen, A-N-D-R-E-W C-O-H-E-N.	
9	THE CLERK: Thank you. You may be seated.	
10	THE COURT: Please proceed, Mr. Roberts.	
11	MR. ROBERTS: Thank you, Your Honor. And just for the	
12	record the defense calls as its next witness out of order Dr. Andrew	
13	Cohen.	
14	THE COURT: Thank you.	
15	DIRECT EXAMINATION	
16	BY MR. ROBERTS:	
17	Q Dr. Cohen, could you tell the jury first some of your	
18	background, focusing generally on your education after college and any	
19	medical experience that you had prior to today?	
20	A Sure. I'm a radiation oncologist, and I trained in medical	
21	school at State University of New York Upstate Medical Center in	
22	Syracuse, New York. That was followed by an internship at Maimonides	
23	Hospital in Brooklyn, New York. Followed by a residency in radiation	
24	oncology at the University of Miami Jackson Memorial Hospital that was	
25	back in 1989 through '92. I received board certification in '93. And I've	
	^{- 114 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	
	.IA2095	

1	been practicing radiation oncology first in south Florida, but since 1997			
2	here in Las Vegas.			
3	And	we formed Comprehensive Cancer Centers in the year 2000.		
4	Radiation	oncologists joined some medical oncologist to form a cancer		
5	center. I'v	ve been practicing there since. I focus my practice on well		
6	general ra	diation oncology. I treat all forms of cancer except pediatric		
7	cancers. A	And however, I do have a special interest in prostate cancer		
8	and brach	ytherapy and stereotactic body radiation therapy, several		
9	forms of r	forms of radiation. And I'm currently the president practice president		
10	at Compre	ehensive.		
11	٥	And are you currently still practicing at Comprehensive		
12	Cancer Center?			
13	А	Yes, I am.		
14	٥	Okay. And what does it mean when you say you're president		
15	of that cer	nter?		
16	А	The we I represent the physicians of our practice. I sit on		
17	the board,	, and I'm also serve as a chairman of the board.		
18	٥	Are you board certified in any medical specialty?		
19	А	Radiation oncology, yes.		
20	٥	And I apologize, I didn't introduce myself. I'm Lee Roberts, I		
21	represent Sierra Health and Life.			
22	А	Uh-huh.		
23	٥	lt's the first time we've met, right?		
24	А	Yes.		
25	٥	You mentioned you treated all forms of cancer except of		
		^{- 115 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022		

1	pediatric ca	ancer, right?
2	A	Right. As a resident we treat pediatric cancers, but we do not
3	treat them	at Comprehensive.
4	Q	Thank you. And do you regularly treat patients with lung
5	cancer?	
6	А	Yes.
7	Q	And I know it may be hard to estimate, but approximately
8	how many	lung cancer patients would you estimate that you've treated
9	since you b	began practicing as a physician?
10	А	Many hundreds, probably over a thousand.
11	Q	Did you treat Mr. William G. Eskew?
12	А	l did.
13	٥	And we took your deposition pursuant to a subpoena back in
14	2021, do you recall that?	
15	А	Yes.
16	Q	And prior to that deposition did you review medical records
17	to refresh y	your recollection of Mr. Eskew's
18	А	Yes.
19	Q	case?
20	А	Yes, I did.
21		THE COURT: Doctor, because the court recorder's taking
22	everything that you say, if you can just wait until Mr. Roberts is done his	
23	question b	efore you supply your answer, so we'll have a clean transcript.
24	Thank you.	
25	BY MR. RO	BERTS:
		^{- 116 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	JA2097

	I	
1	٥	And prior to testifying today well first let me ask you, why
2	are you he	ere today?
3	А	l was subpoenaed.
4	۵	Okay. And prior to coming into court today did you go back
5	and review	w the medical records again?
6	А	Yes. In the last few days.
7	٥	And as you sit here today, was your memory refreshed and
8	do you ha	ave good recollection of Mr. Eskew's case?
9	А	Fairly well. I don't have it memorized.
10	Q	So are you familiar with the fact that we also subpoenaed
11	medical records from Comprehensive Cancer Center back before your	
12	deposition?	
13	А	l don't recall.
14	٥	Okay. Let's
15		MR. ROBERTS: Your Honor, I believe Exhibit 169 is already
16	in evidend	ce. So Audra, I'd like to put on the screen Exhibit 169,
17	beginning page 122.	
18	BY MR. R	OBERTS:
19	Q	Do you recognize this, Doctor, as a medical record from
20	Comprehe	ensive Cancer Centers of Nevada?
21	А	Yes.
22		MR. ROBERTS: And could you blow up the patient and the
23	date here	in the middle, Audra?
24	BY MR. R	OBERTS:
25	٥	And can you identify the patient and the date of this medical
		^{- 117 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	JA2098

	1
1	record?
2	A Patient is William G. Eskew, and the date is August 20th,
3	2015.
4	Q And who was the attending physician?
5	A I was.
6	Q At this time in August of 2015 do you recall what your
7	working diagnosis was of Mr. Eskew's condition, or would it help you to
8	go to the section on pathology and impression?
9	A Yes. To the best of my recollection he had squamous cell
10	carcinoma. It wasn't absolutely clear where the primary lesion started
11	from, what the source of that was, but it had spread to bone.
12	Q And at this time do you recall what the incident was which
13	had brought this issue to your attention and Mr. Eskew's attention?
14	A A fracture of a bone in his arm.
15	Q And did you do a biopsy or otherwise determine that the
16	fracture had been caused by cancer?
17	A Prior to seeing me he had been operated upon by orthopedic
18	surgeons and they did a biopsy at that time which found squamous cell
19	carcinoma.
20	Q And did you believe that the cancer had originated in the
21	bone at the place of the fracture?
22	A I did not, most squamous cell carcinoma don't originate in
23	bone.
24	Q So when you say it was uncertain, you're saying the primary
25	site was uncertain at that time?
	^{- 118 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	JA2099

I	1		
1	А	Correct.	
2	Q	But you knew it was metastatic; is that fair?	
3	А	Yes.	
4	Q	And what stage was the cancer at the time Mr. Eskew was	
5	originally o	diagnosed with cancer after the break in his arm?	
6	А	Four.	
7		MR. ROBERTS: And Audra, if we could go to page 124.	
8	Pathology.	And we're going to pull up the pathology section from the	
9	same medical record.		
10	BY MR. RC	DBERTS:	
11	Q	And can you review that and tell me does the medical record	
12	confirm the	e testimony that you just gave to the jury?	
13	А	It does.	
14	Q	Looking at impression and recommendations. Do you see	
15	that?		
16	А	Yes.	
17	Q	The first sentence where it states, "with regards to the	
18	metastatic	cancer of the distal humerus status post ORIF palliative	
19	radiation therapy to control tumor and aid in the healing is		
20	recommended". Do you see that?		
21	А	Yes.	
22	٥	Okay. First of all, could you tell the jury what does ORIF refer	
23	to?		
24	А	Operative reduction internal fixation. It's a surgery that they	
25	do to repai	ir a bone.	
		^{- 119 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	
		.JA2100	

	I	
1	0	So this was the surgery on his arm following the golfing
2	incident?	
3	A	Yes.
4	Q	"Palliative radiation therapy to control tumor." Does the use
5	of the wor	d palliative indicate anything to you here?
6	A	In contrast to curative.
7	Q	So if this was curative it would not be palliative; is that right?
8	А	Palliative is without the expectation of cure.
9	٥	And at this time when you first saw Mr. Eskew following the
10	break in his arm, was the treatment you were recommending designed	
11	to be hopefully curative?	
12	А	No.
13	٥	And did you believe more likely than not that the cancer
14	could be cured at this point?	
15	А	More likely than not, no. I did not believe that it could be
16	cured.	
17	٥	And what was that based on, sir, at the time you were seeing
18	him at this time?	
19	А	Statistics regarding stage 4 cancers in general.
20	٥	After this the jury's seen that Mr. Eskew sought treatment at
21	MD Anderson, did you make that referral to him?	
22	А	No, I did not.
23	Q	And are you aware that he received proton beam therapy at
24	MD Ander	son I'm sorry. That he received IMRT treatment at MD
25	Anderson	
-		
		^{- 120 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		.IA2101

1	А	l have been made aware of that, yes.	
2	Q	And have you now been made aware that he also received a	
3	request fo	or preauthorization for proton beam treatment at MD Anderson	
4	from his d	loctor there?	
5	А	I have become aware of that, yes.	
6	Q	Are you familiar with proton beam radiation therapy?	
7	А	To a limited extent, yes.	
8	Q	And as a radiation oncologist do you have a general	
9	knowledge and understanding of it?		
10	А	Yes. Although I don't personally treat with proton beam	
11	therapy and it's not available locally.		
12	Q	Is there a proton beam therapy center anywhere in the State	
13	of Nevada?		
14	А	Not that I know of, no.	
15	Q	Have you ever referred a patient to receive proton beam	
16	radiation therapy?		
17	А	Yes, I have.	
18	Q	For what type of diagnosis?	
19	А	It was a patient with a recurrent esophageal cancer adjacent	
20	to an area that had prior radiation therapy, that was one. There was a		
21	patient with a type of spinal cord tumor, that was another I can recall.		
22	And then there probably have been less than half a dozen patients who		
23	have personally requested that I help refer them to a proton beam center		
24	for variou	s types of tumors, such as prostate cancer or head and neck	
25	cancer.		
		101	
		^{- 121 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	
	I	τ Α 9 1 0 9	

1	٥	After Mr. Eskew went to the MD Anderson Center for his
2	IMRT treat	tment
3	А	Uh-huh.
4	Q	did you continue to treat him as a treating physician?
5	А	I was re-consulted to treat him after he had gone to MD
6	Anderson,	SO
7	٥	Do you recall
8	А	I wasn't his primary physician, but I had treated him. Yes.
9	٥	And why were you re-consulted to treat Mr. Eskew after his
10	MD Ander	son treatment?
11	А	He developed a lesion in the other arm and the physician at
12	MD Ander	son requested that we give radiation therapy to that area as
13	well.	
14	Q	So after his IMRT at MD Anderson the cancer started
15	spreading again?	
16	А	Yes.
17	Q	And did you provide radiation treatment before the IMRT at
18	MD Anderson on his original arm that fractured when he was playing	
19	golf?	
20	А	Yes.
21	Q	And did you apply radiation therapy to Mr. Eskew on his
22	subsequent spreading, which I believe was up near the ball joint or the	
23	shoulder?	
24	А	Yes.
25	Q	At the time you were a treating physician and consulting with
		^{- 122 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	JA2103

1	Mr. Eskew	in between those two treatments, did you believe it was
2	necessary	for him to have proton beam therapy in order to treat his lung
3	and chest t	tumors?
4		MR. SHARP: Objection, Your Honor. Can we approach?
5		THE COURT: Yes.
6		[Sidebar at 1:24 p.m., ending at 1:25 p.m., not recorded]
7		MR. ROBERTS: Court's indulgence just for a second, Your
8	Honor.	
9		THE COURT: Of course, take your time.
10	BY MR. RC	DBERTS:
11	٥	So let me rephrase that question. At the time that you saw
12	Mr. Eskew	and you treated his arm, did you know about the tumors in
13	his chest?	
14	А	I don't have a specific recollection of that, but I would
15	presume th	nat I did.
16	Q	And did you ever refer Mr. Eskew to receive proton beam
17	therapy?	
18	А	No.
19	Q	Have you ever treated lung cancer with intensity modulated
20	radiation tl	herapy or IMRT?
21	А	Yes.
22	٥	Is that a common practice in your experience?
23	А	Yes.
24	٥	And based on your experience, is IMRT or was IMRT
25	considered	I the standard of care for radiation treatment when it came to
		^{- 123 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		Day 0 - Wai. 20, 2022
		.JA2104

1		
1	U	er such as that that Mr. Eskew had?
2	A	In the area that he was treated I'm not sure that it was the
3	standard o	of care yet.
4	Q	So you could explain what you mean, not the standard of
5	care yet?	
6	A	The standard of care prior to IMRT was 3D conformal
7	radiation t	herapy. It's a different modality of radiation. But eventually it
8	evolved w	ith more data to show better results with IMRT.
9	٥	So was IMRT more of a cutting edge advancing technology
10	at that tim	e?
11	А	I think at that time it was, yes. For lung cancer, yes.
12	٥	Are you familiar with the side effect of esophagitis from
13	radiation therapy treatment?	
14	А	Yes.
15	٥	And what is esophagitis?
16	А	Inflammation of the esophagus.
17	٥	And are you familiar with the side effect of dysphagia?
18	А	Yes.
19	Q	And what is dysphagia?
20	А	Difficulty or painful swallowing.
21	Q	If you're treating a patient in your practice that's received
22	radiation therapy in the area of the esophagus, have you ever seen	
23	patients suffering from esophagitis and dysphagia following radiation	
24	treatment?	
25	А	Yes. It's very common.
		^{- 124 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		TA 9105

	I	
1	۵	And if you saw a patient was it your standard practice at that
2	time to as	k questions about whether or not that side effect was
3	occurring	?
4		MR. SHARP: Objection, Your Honor. Same objection
5	asserted a	a moment ago.
6		THE COURT: Mr. Roberts?
7		MR. ROBERTS: I think I can show him the deposition,
8	hopefully	that may resolve that.
9		THE COURT: Okay.
10	BY MR. R	OBERTS:
11	٥	You reviewed the medical records of Comprehensive Cancer
12	Center be	fore you came in here?
13	А	Yes.
14	٥	In your opinion are those accurate and complete based on
15	your recol	llection of the case?
16	А	Yes.
17	۵	Thank you, Doctor.
18		MR. ROBERTS: I have no further questions, Your Honor.
19		THE COURT: Thank you. Mr. Terry?
20		CROSS-EXAMINATION
21	BY MR. TE	ERRY:
22	۵	Hello, Dr. Cohen. My name's Doug Terry. I represent Mrs.
23	Eskew wh	o is the representative of the estate of your patient Bill Eskew.
24	A	Uh-huh.
25	Q	Just as a matter of saying hello. I've not met you before,
		105
		^{- 125 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	JA2106

	1	
1	right?	
2	A	Correct.
3	Q	Not me or Mr. Sharp or anybody over here has ever spoken
4	to you?	
5	A	I don't recall ever speaking to any of you.
6	Q	Okay. And have you spoken to anybody on this side of the
7	courtroom	n?
8	А	l don't believe so, no.
9	٥	Okay. So does Comprehensive Cancer Center have a
10	contract w	vith UnitedHealthcare or Sierra Health and Life or Health Plan
11	of Nevada	a, any of those entities?
12	А	Some of them.
13	۵	Okay.
14	А	Yes.
15	۵	All right. So it's true to say isn't, Dr. Cohen, that Bill Eskew
16	broke his arm swinging a golf club because he had a tumor in his arm	
17	that he die	dn't know about, right?
18	А	I believe that's true.
19	٥	Okay. And so there was it was soon learned that he had
20	lung cancer and that was the primary site?	
21	А	Eventually that was the conclusion, yes.
22	٥	Okay. So Bill wanted to go to MD Anderson to get treated for
23	his lung c	ancer, did you know about that?
24	А	Yes.
25	۵	Okay. And between the time of the diagnosis with cancer
		^{- 126 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		JA2107
		JA2107

1	after the broken arm, some work had to be done on his arm to get him in
2	shape so he could go to MD Anderson in the first place, right?
3	A Correct.
4	Q Okay. And that's where you came into the picture as the
5	radiation oncologist to deal with the arm?
6	A Right.
7	Q Okay. And to radiate the arm you did not need any sort of
8	conformal or you didn't need any sort of intensity modulated radiation
9	to do that, right?
10	A Correct.
11	Q Because you could put Bill on a treatment table and stick his
12	arm out and you can shoot photons into his arm that go right through
13	his arm. It's okay you're not near anything, any organs at risk?
14	A Correct.
15	Q So you didn't need to worry about IMRT or proton therapy,
16	you could just use conventional radiation therapy for that?
17	A Correct.
18	Q Okay. And the idea is that there's there is conventional
19	radiation therapy, which is photon based and then there's IMRT, which is
20	photon based. You with me so far?
21	A Yes.
22	Q IMRT being more accurate than conventional radiation
23	therapy because of the computer control over the intensity modulation,
24	right?
25	A More conformal rather than accurate I guess.
	^{- 127 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	JA210

	1	
1	Q	Okay. And then there's also proton therapy?
2	A	Right.
3	Q	Which is not photon based at all?
4	A	Correct.
5	Q	And you know that much about proton therapy obviously,
6	you're a ra	adiation oncologist, you know something about it, right?
7	А	Yes.
8	Q	Okay. So you did the treatment on Bill's arm for I can't
9	remembei	r how many fractions. There were a number of fractions, but
10	you finish	ed I think 30 gray of treatment on his arm?
11	А	10 fractions.
12	٥	10 fractions, 30 grays and you were successfully completed
13	that therapy, true?	
14	А	Yes.
15	Q	l mean, there wasn't any
16	А	Yes.
17	Q	no unusual complications. You reached the goal that you
18	set out to reach by radiating the arm, right?	
19	А	The intense yeah.
20	٥	Okay. So you didn't know that I think you've told us and
21	please cor	rrect me if I'm wrong. You didn't know that Mr. Eskew back
22	then you didn't know that Mr. Eskew was going to MD Anderson; is that	
23	true?	
24	А	l'm not sure.
25	Q	Okay. But you know who MD Anderson is?
		^{- 128 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	l	JA2109

1	А	Yes.
2	Q	Okay. Tell us what you know about MD Anderson? Just in
3	general, D	Doctor.
4	А	It's probably the largest cancer center in the United States.
5	lt's very w	vell respected. It has high quality care.
6	Q	Okay. And there is a physician there by the name of
7	Zhongxin	g Liao. She's a long time radiation oncologist specializing in
8	thoracic c	ancers at MD Anderson. You ever hear of her?
9	А	I believe I spoke with her.
10	Q	Like after the original round of radiation therapy, right?
11	А	Right.
12	Q	Okay. Now do you know Dr. Liao's resume or qualifications,
13	anything	like that?
14	А	No, I don't.
15	Q	Okay. So now but you do know that there's a proton
16	center at l	MD Anderson in Houston?
17	А	Yes.
18	Q	Okay. And you know that the proton center at MD Anderson
19	is therefor	re affiliated with one of the top cancer centers in the world,
20	right?	
21	А	Yes.
22	Q	Okay. Now Dr. Liao has testified in this case, do you know
23	anything about what she said?	
24	А	No.
25	Q	Okay. A gentleman named Dr. Andrew Chang has testified in
		- 129 - Davi 8 Mar 25 2022
		Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
I	•	JA2110

	1	
1	this case a	bout propriety of proton therapy and do you know anything
2	about wha	it he had to say?
3	А	No.
4	Q	Now you have not regularly well, let me back up. There's
5	no proton	center in Las Vegas, Nevada, right?
6	А	Right.
7	٥	There's there are a couple of proton centers in southern
8	California	though, right?
9	А	Yes.
10	٥	One in Loma Linda and one in San Diego?
11	А	Yeah.
12	٥	Okay. And you've testified here today that sometimes you
13	will send patients to refer them out for proton therapy?	
14	А	Yes.
15	Q	You don't think there's anything wrong with proton therapy,
16	do you?	
17	А	Absolutely not.
18	Q	In the right context it can be a tremendous tool, do you agree
19	with that?	
20	А	Absolutely.
21	Q	And the right context should best be determined by the
22	treating physician of the person who has the cancer in their body, would	
23	you agree with that?	
24	A	In an ideal world, yes.
25	٥	Okay. And what if the treating physician we're discussing
		^{- 130 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	JA2111

1	here is a world-renowned thoracic radiation oncologist at MD Anderson,	
2	don't you think that person is the person that ought to choose the	
3	modality of radiation for a lung cancer patient they're treating?	
4	A Well, that would give them credibility.	
5	Q Okay. So there's been a lot of talk and I don't I guess I	
6	don't understand. But there's a lot of talk about, well, there's no proton	
7	center in Las Vegas or in the whole state of Nevada. Does that in your	
8	mind, Dr. Cohen, somehow render proton therapy unproven or	
9	experimental or investigational because there's not one here?	
10	A That specific criteria does not render it	
11	Q Okay.	
12	A unproven or investigational.	
13	Q Okay. And so I take it that you would not have any criticism	
14	of Mr. Eskew and his family seeking out the advice of a world-renowned	
15	lung cancer radiation oncologist at MD Anderson in an effort to	
16	determine if proton therapy was the right thing for them?	
17	A No criticism at all.	
18	Q Okay. And so if you had been consulted with regard to Mr.	
19	Eskew's lung tumor and his mediastinal tumor that he had in his chest	
20	and if the Eskew family had said to you, Dr. Cohen, we're thinking about	
21	going to MD Anderson to get consulted to consult with them about	
22	getting proton therapy. You would have said, I think that's a good idea?	
23	A I always encourage my patients to seek out tertiary care	
24	opinions.	
25	Q Okay. And MD Anderson would be a fine place to go do that,	
	^{- 131 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022 JA2112	

	1	
1	wouldn't i	t?
2	А	Yes.
3	٥	Okay. So just and I'm not being pejorative here, so please
4	don't take	it this way. You're not an expert on proton therapy?
5	А	l said so myself.
6	٥	Okay. You've never treated patients with proton therapy?
7	А	Correct.
8	٥	And you would really need someone with experience
9	specifically with proton therapy for lung cancer to weigh in intelligently	
10	on whethe	er proton therapy is appropriate for a specific patient's specific
11	cancer, wo	ouldn't you? If you're going to look at the question of proton
12	therapy.	
13	А	I would consult a person who has expertise in proton
14	therapy.	
15	٥	Right. And you would not think that that would ever be a
16	medical o	ncologist, would you?
17	А	Medical oncologist, I'm not sure who would have the best
18	expertise i	in general. The radiation oncologist would be delivering the
19	proton the	erapy.
20	٥	Right.
21	А	But to have knowledge about how to treat cancers
22	٥	Sure.
23	А	might be in the hands of the medical oncologist also.
24	٥	Sure. You've got medical oncologist in your group, right?
25	А	Yes.
		^{- 132 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		.JA2113

	1	1
1	Q	Dr. Clark Jean for instance?
2	A	Yeah.
3	Q	But if somebody is making a decision about the modality of
4	treatment	with radiation therapy be it IMRT or proton therapy for this
5	person's r	mediastinal tumor adjacent to his esophagus, then you would
6	want the	person to be a radiation oncologist and not a medical
7	A	Yes.
8		MR. ROBERTS: That's all I have. Thank you, Dr. Cohen.
9		THE COURT: Thank you. Any redirect, Mr. Roberts?
10		MR. ROBERTS: Yes, Your Honor. Audra, could you put up
11	page 123,	back to Exhibit 169?
12	REDIRECT EXAMINATION	
13	BY MR. ROBERTS:	
14	٥	Now Mr. Terry just asked if you thought the treating
15	physician was in the best position to decide what treatment to	
16	recommend, you kind of agreed with that, right? That a treating	
17	physician at least is good is in a good position to recommend	
18	treatment?	
19	А	Yes.
20	٥	And you were one of Mr. Eskew's treating physicians, right?
21	А	Yes.
22	٥	And this is back in the medical record in August of 2015.
23		MR. ROBERTS: Down at the bottom on the studies. Very last
24	paragraph	n, Audra.
25	BY MR. R	OBERTS:
		^{- 133 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		.JA2114

٥	And you said you think you probably knew about the lung
cancer, do	pes this refresh your recollection as to whether the studies that
you'd dor	ne at the time that you knew about the lung cancer?
А	Yes.
٥	You did know about it, right?
А	I knew there was a tumor in the lung, I did not know whether
that was t	he primary tumor.
Q	Okay.
	MR. ROBERTS: And if you go to page 122, Audra. This is the
same mee	dical record right at the beginning. If you could blow up the
	THE COURT: Mr. Roberts, hold on.
	MR. ROBERTS: Oh I'm sorry.
	THE COURT: That TV's off.
	[Pause]
	THE COURT: All right. Mr. Roberts, please proceed.
	MR. ROBERTS: Thank you very much, Your Honor.
BY MR. R	OBERTS:
Q	And this back to the first page of the medical record.
	MR. ROBERTS: It's off again.
	[Pause]
	THE COURT: Let's take a break and call IT. We're going to
	MR. ROBERTS: Okay. Your Honor, this is the last thing I
needed to	show him. Maybe we can finish up with Dr. Cohen unless you
think you	re going to need to display anything out of this. I think this is
big enoug	gh over here, I can do this, Your Honor. So Mr unless the
	^{- 134 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	.JA2115
	cancer, do you'd dor A Q A that was t Q Same med BY MR. R Q

1	Court would like to take a break to fix it.	
2	THE COURT: Ladies and gentlemen, can you see that? Okay.	
3	UNIDENTIFIED JUROR: You've got the pole right in the way.	
4	THE COURT: You can stand up in the corner if you'd like.	
5	UNIDENTIFIED JUROR: Okay. I can see it.	
6	BY MR. ROBERTS:	
7	Q So at the time you were a treating physician did you know	
8	that Mr. Eskew had non-small cell lung cancer?	
9	A I believe what you're showing is something that's auto	
10	populated on the note based upon the shared medical record that	
11	another physician entered that data into. And my recollection of my	
12	impression or evaluation at the time stated it was not absolutely clear at	
13	that moment whether this was an unknown primary. There was the	
14	pathology was consistent with a possible urothelial primary or lung	
15	primary, so it wasn't 100 percent determined.	
16	Q Okay. You knew he had cancer in his lungs, you just didn't	
17	know if it was primary cancer or metastatic cancer; is that fair?	
18	A Right, yes.	
19	Q Okay. And you recommended certain radiation treatment for	
20	his arm at this time, right?	
21	A Yes.	
22	Q And you testified earlier you did not refer him for proton	
23	beam therapy at this time as his treating physician?	
24	A Yes.	
25	Q Why not?	
	^{- 135 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	
ļ	 	

1	۸	At this time first of all the question wear't peed to me
1 2		At this time first of all, the question wasn't posed to me.
		so in the care of a medical oncologist and the typical treatment
3		at the point would be to proceed with chemotherapy.
4	Q	Okay. Thank you, Doctor.
5		MR. ROBERTS: Nothing further, Your Honor.
6		THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Roberts. Mr. Terry?
7		MR. TERRY: Real quick, Your Honor.
8		RECROSS-EXAMINATION
9	BY MR. TE	ERRY:
10	Q	Dr. Cohen, the fact of the matter is you weren't treating him
11	for his lun	g cancer, right?
12	А	l was not, no.
13	Q	You were treating him for his arm, not his lung cancer?
14	А	Correct.
15	Q	Okay. Thank you.
16		THE COURT: Mr. Roberts?
17		FURTHER REDIRECT EXAMINATION
18	BY MR. RO	OBERTS:
19	Q	But even though you're just treating him for his arm you
20	were awa	re of the standard of care for the treatment of lung cancer,
21	right?	
22	А	Yes.
23	Q	And in Nevada in 2015 and 2016 was proton beam therapy
24	required b	by the standard of care for lung cancer?
25	А	Not required by the standard of care.
		- 136 -
		Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1	٥	Thank you, Doctor.
2		THE COURT: Mr. Terry?
3		FURTHER RECROSS-EXAMINATION
4	BY MR. TE	ERRY:
5	٥	Dr. Cohen, I mentioned Dr. Zhongxing Liao, the world-
6	renowned	thoracic radiation oncologist at MD Anderson.
7	А	Uh-huh.
8	۵	She testified in this case that at MD Anderson where Mr.
9	Eskew we	nt to be treated for his lung cancer that proton beam therapy is
10	the standa	ard of care. Do you have any reason to disagree with that? I
11	don't thin	k it was back then in 2016.
12	А	She testifies as to her opinion.
13	۵	Right. You have no reason to disagree with her, right?
14	А	I understand that there are many opinions
15	۵	Sure.
16	А	that can be valid.
17	۵	But she would have a better idea what the standard of care at
18	Houston,	at MD Anderson would be than you would obviously, right?
19	А	Of course.
20	۵	Okay. Thank you.
21		THE COURT: Mr. Roberts?
22		FURTHER REDIRECT EXAMINATION
23	BY MR. RO	OBERTS:
24	۵	Were the hundreds of patients you treated for lung cancer in
25	Nevada w	ith something other than proton beam therapy all receiving
		^{- 137 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		.IA2118

1	1	
1	treatment that was under the standard of care?	
2	A Yes.	
3	Q So you didn't meet the standard of care?	
4	A I'm sorry?	
5	Q The treatment you were giving your patients, for hundreds of	
6	patients over 10 or more years was all underneath the standard of care,	
7	it did not meet the standard of care?	
8	A No. I believe I was meeting the standard of care.	
9	Q Okay. Thank you, Doctor.	
10	MR. TERRY: Nothing further, Your Honor.	
11	THE COURT: Dr. Cohen, you are excused. Thank you.	
12	THE WITNESS: Thank you.	
13	THE MARSHAL: Judge, I think [indiscernible].	
14	THE COURT: Wait, hold on. Sit back down. Counsel, will	
15	you approach?	
16	[Sidebar at 1:46 p.m., ending at 1:47 p.m., not recorded]	
17	THE COURT: Dr. Cohen, this is from a juror. What are the	
18	stages of cancer? Stage 1, Stage 2, Stage 3, Stage 4, Stage Stage	
19	question mark and how are they different?	
20	THE WITNESS: So I'll speak to lung cancer specifically.	
21	Stage 1 would be a small tumor in the lung itself, not involving lymph	
22	nodes. Typically one that can be potentially cured with surgery. Stage 2	
23	is now a bit larger involving what we call hilar lymph nodes which are	
24	the lymph nodes going toward the center of the chest. Stage 3 now the	
25	tumor could be larger. It could be possibly invading the surrounding	
	^{- 138 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	
	JA2119	

1	structures around the lung like the chest wall. It could be also involving
2	mediastinal lymph nodes which are in the center of the chest. And then
3	Stage 4 there are a couple of types. The more common being where it
4	has spread outside of the chest into other organs. It could also be in
5	multiple spots in both lungs.
6	THE COURT: And is there a stage past Stage 4?
7	THE WITNESS: No.
8	THE COURT: Any follow up, Counsel?
9	MR. TERRY: None from us, Your Honor.
10	MR. ROBERTS: None for us, Your Honor.
11	THE COURT: Any additional questions from the jury? There
12	being none, Dr. Cohen, you are released from your subpoena. Thank
13	you.
14	THE WITNESS: Thank you, Judge.
15	THE COURT: Is it working?
16	[Court and Court staff confer]
17	THE COURT: Mr. Roberts, would you call your next witness.
18	MR. ROBERTS: We would resume the direct examination of
19	Dr. Chandra, Your Honor.
20	THE COURT: All right. Please proceed.
21	UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: It's not working?
22	MR. SMITH: Yeah, it's not working. That one is going off
23	and on.
24	UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: Now it's back on. It's on.
25	MR. SMITH: Now it's off.
	^{- 139 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	JA2120

	I
1	THE COURT. Can the inverse and the main wave server?
1	THE COURT: Can the jurors see the main your screen?
2	UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: Yeah.
3	THE MARSHAL: I can roll it out, Judge?
4	THE COURT: Yes, please roll it out.
5	THE MARSHAL: Tell me when to stop. Just let me know.
6	THE COURT: Okay. Can everyone see that? All right. Please
7	proceed.
8	THE MARSHAL: You want me to go over this way?
9	THE COURT: That's okay. Can everyone see that? All right.
10	Please proceed, Mr. Smith. Thank you.
11	MR. SMITH: Thank you, Your Honor.
12	AMITBAH CHANDRA, DEFENDANTS' WITNESS, PREVIOUSLY
13	SWORN
14	DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED
15	BY MR. SMITH:
16	Q Doctor, I believe we finished off before lunch we were talking
17	about insurance companies and whether or not they would, you know,
18	whether or not they they should or are motivated solely about profit.
19	Do you remember talking about that?
20	A That's correct.
21	Q Okay. Can you remind us what your conclusion was about
22	that?
23	A The conclusion was that as long as you have either market
24	forces at work that would reduce the tendency of insurance companies
25	to prioritize profits over patients or regulation, then we're not going to be
	^{- 140 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	JA2121

1 in this situation. So I think what we should be thinking about is let's talk 2 about the regulation. Let's just start with that. The regulation says that 3 insurance companies in this space cannot make more than -- cannot spend more than 20 percent on profits and on administrative cost. If 4 5 they do more than that, so if they just kind of end up rejecting claims and making a ton of profits that way, they would have to rebate those profits 6 7 back to their enrollees. That's known as the MLR, medical loss ratio regulation. So that's one -- one way that this -- that -- one reason that I 8 9 have come to this opinion.

And the other reason is there's also a market discipline on
insurance companies. If they just rejected claims and put profits over
patients, then patients would move to other insurers. In addition,
hospitals and physicians would refuse to take payment, refuse to sign
contracts with insurers who they know would just reject their claims. So
that was my -- the three reasons for why I arrived at opinion four.

16 Q Then our last [indiscernible]. Insurance companies have the
17 responsibility to deny inefficient care. So this kind of brings me back to
18 something that you said at the beginning of your testimony when I asked
19 you what did you review during the course of your retention in this case.
20 And I believe you told us that one of things you did was review reports
21 produced by Plaintiff's experts, including one Mr. Prater. Do you recall
22 that?

23

A That's correct.

24 Q And did you have a chance to also listen to Mr. Prater's25 testimony?

- 141 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1	А	l did.
2	Q	Do you recall testimony from Mr. Prater to the arriving at a
3		n that essentially claims that were made any claims made to
4		companies that are not fraudulent should be approved?
5	А	l do remember him saying that, yes.
6	٥	And do you agree with that opinion?
7	А	l disagree with that opinion completely.
8	۵	Because why?
9	А	Because imagine a claim where a doctor is trying to avoid
10	the threat	of malpractice or litigation. So a physician says I'm worried
11	that this patient will sue me, and so I'm going to refer this patient to the	
12	procedure or treatment that this patient wants. Well, that's not a	
13	fraudulent claim. That's a real fear that the physician has. But if we	
14	were to pay that claim, we would have delivered inefficient healthcare	
15	and increased health insurance premiums for all of us.	
16	Alternatively, take a very expensive medicine where the physician	
17	often gets paid extra money to prescribe an expensive medicine. We	
18	would not want that's not a fraudulent, you know, again, not a	
19	fraudulent claim, but we would want someone to deny a claim brought	
20	about by a physician who has a financial incentive to prescribe a	
21	particular	medicine.
22	۵	Do you have any concerns overall either with the report that
23	Mr. Prater	produced that you had an opportunity to review or his
24	testimony	that you had an opportunity to review when it comes to the
25	concept o	f efficient medical care as you've been speaking about it here
		- 142 -
		Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	.JA2123

today?

2 А I don't know Mr. Prater and, as you know, I'm new to all of 3 this. He knows a lot of things that I don't know. But I think what -- a 4 perspective that is missing in his report and his testimony is that you got 5 to balance the benefit of care against the cost of delivering that care. You can't just put weight on benefit. Just as I said earlier, you can't just 6 7 put weight on cost either, but you got to constantly balance them. And if 8 you don't do that, we get into the world that we're in and often 9 struggling with as a country where premiums go up not because the care 10 is getting better, but because the care is wasteful, perhaps even harmful.

Other people struggle to pay their insurance premiums. Some
people go uninsured. They face medical debt, medical bankruptcy.
Taxpayers pay more in taxes. Employers move people into part-time
jobs where they don't have to offer them health insurance. So that -that's the world I want to avoid. And I felt like that tradeoff between the
benefit of care against the affordability of care was missing from Mr.
Prater's testimony in my reading of that testimony.

18 Q Doctor, coming to the end -- coming to the end of my 19 examination, so I kind of just want to take a couple seconds to just kind 20 of bring this all home and sum it up in a nutshell. And so as applied to 21 this case, in a nutshell, it would appear that the Plaintiff's position is that, 22 you know, all health insurers care about is cost and that that's a bad 23 thing and that utilization management procedures such as those that 24 require prior authorization review are an example of that, and further 25 that those are indicative of the system being rigged.

- 143 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1	First	t let me ask you this. Is it your opinion that it is bad for health
2	insurers to	o consider costs?
3	А	It is bad, counsel, for health insurers to only consider costs.
4	۵	Right. My point so I guess I asked that poorly. I was
5	hoping yo	ou were going to say no, that's not as long as that's not the
6	only thing	that they consider. Would that be fair?
7	А	That would be fair.
8	Q	Okay. But it would also be fair to say that it's there's
9	nothing w	rrong with health insurers there's nothing wrong with health
10	insurers c	onsidering costs?
11	А	That's correct.
12	Q	And in fact, that's a good thing because it promotes efficient
13	healthcare	e?
14	А	That's correct. As long as when they consider costs, they
15	also think	about the benefit of the care then that's a good thing for
16	society.	
17	Q	How about the notion that utilization management and prior
18	authorizat	ion review are indicative of the system being rigged?
19	А	You'd have to give me a more specific example of what you
20	mean by r	rigged. What does rigged mean here, Counsel?
21	Q	They it that it unfairly stacks odds against say the patient or
22	the physic	cian.
23	А	I would disagree. If that is the definition of rigged, I would
24	disagree v	with that characterization as long as you have regulations like
25	we do like	e the MLR and as long as you have market forces that work that
		^{- 144 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

allow patients to exit from that insurance contract. If we have those
 protections, market forces and regulations, then I don't think that the
 system is rigged using the definition of rigged that you just suggested.

4 Q Based on your research, is it your opinion that, at least in
5 America, that health insurers do in fact only consider costs when making
6 coverage determinations?

A No. It is not my view that they only consider costs when they
make these determinations because if that were the case, health
insurance would be very, very cheap in America. It would be extremely
cheap, and it is not. It is extremely expensive.

11

Q

Α

Do you have any other evidence to support that?

12 Α Health insurers cover a variety of extremely expensive 13 medical technologies every day. They cover the birth of babies who are 14 born in level 3 NICUs because they're premature. They cover incredibly 15 expensive immunotherapies for lung cancer, breast cancer, other 16 cancers. They cover gene therapies for spinal muscular atrophy and 17 inherited blindness that are in the millions of dollars. Much more 18 expensive than proton. And they do that because there's evidence that 19 those technologies work. Those technologies are transformational to the patients who receive them. 20

21

Q And in fact, Doctor, would it be fair to say that based on your research, proton therapy isn't denied in all cases, correct?

- 145 -

23

22

It is not denied in all cases. That's correct.

24 Q Doctor, the articles that we've seen today that you've
25 discussed with us and informed us about have those articles and

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1	research f	formed the basis of these opinions that you've testified to us?
2	А	They have.
3	Q	And have all your opinions been rendered to a reasonable
4	degree of	economic probability?
5	А	Yes.
6		MR. SMITH: Court's indulgence.
7		THE COURT: Of course.
8		MR. SMITH: Judge, thank you. I'll pass the witness.
9		THE COURT: Thank you.
10		Mr. Sharp.
11		CROSS-EXAMINATION
12	BY MR. SI	HARP:
13	Q	Good afternoon, sir.
14	А	Good afternoon.
15	Q	I want to follow up that last question. Did you did you offer
16	commenta	ary about Mr. Prater's coverage analysis that you listened to on
17	BlueJeans	\$?
18	А	No.
19	Q	So we're clear, you've never made a coverage decision?
20	А	l have not made a coverage decision.
21	Q	You're an economist?
22	А	Correct.
23	Q	And so you talked a little bit today about the efficacy of
24	proton be	am therapy, right?
25	А	Correct.
		^{- 146 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		Day 0 - Mai. 20, 2022

1	٥	But just so we're clear, you're not a medical doctor?
2	А	l'm not.
3	Q	Now, when you were retained by Sierra Health and Life, were
4	you did t	they did they put any kind of constraints on your analysis?
5	А	Not to my recollection.
6	٥	Did they tell you, you know, we won't give you documents?
7	А	Not to my recollection.
8	Q	Did they offer to give you any documents?
9	A	All the documents that they gave me I listed, sir.
10	Q	Because we've been sitting here for quite some time and the
11	one persor	n that really wasn't mentioned in your testimony was Bill
12	Eskew?	
13	А	Correct.
14	٥	And it's true that Sierra Health and Life didn't give you the
15	claims file	?
16	А	They did not.
17	Q	Now you testified that you were given the insurance
18	contract?	
19	А	Correct.
20	٥	But when I looked at your report this morning, it said you
21	only got 1	1 pages of that contract?
22	А	That sounds about right. Correct.
23	Q	So whatever is in your report we can rely upon this portion
24	of the plan	that you were actually provided?
25	A	That would be appropriate.
		1 4 7
		^{- 147 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	JA2128

1	Q	And
2		MR. SHARP: Jason, could we pull up the jury instruction
3	on I thin	k that's the third one. Keep going up. I think we got it
4		ble]. That right there. There you go. There we go.
5	BY MR. SF	
6	Q	So how many days were you watching the trial?
7	A	Well, I've read the you mean this trial, sir?
, 8	Q	Yeah.
9	A	I only read the thing that was sent over to me from a few
10	days ago.	
11	Q	So you read a trial transcript?
12	A	That's correct, sir.
13	Q	So I thought you were you just testified that you were on
14	BlueJeans	
15	А	Is that the same I don't know exactly what that is. Is that
16	the same a	
17	Q	So
18	А	video and the trial transcript that I was sent over?
19	۵	So so you were given a video and a trial transcript?
20	А	That's correct, sir.
21	٥	And that was of Mr. Prater?
22	А	Yes.
23	Q	Any other testimony that you were provided?
24	А	It was for the day I think, so they were all in there
25	۵	So
		^{- 148 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		JA2129

	I	
1	А	for the day.
2	Q	you've heard the testimony from everyone from Shamoon
3		up to yourself?
4	A	For that one day, sir.
5	Q	Just one day?
6	A	Yeah.
7	Q	Okay. I'm trying to figure out.
8	A	Yeah, yeah.
9	Q	You had Mr. Prater?
10	A	Yeah.
11	Q	And
12	A	That's the one that I read
13	Q	Okay.
14	A	very carefully.
15	Q	Got you.
16	A	Yes.
17	Q	Any other testimony that you were given to read?
17	A	Mr. Eskew's children were interviewed that day in court, I
19		nd I read that.
20	Deneve, al	Did you read them?
20 21	A	I read that, yeah.
21		It is Eskew.
23 24	A Q	Eskew.
		Thank you. So any of that? I want to make sure that we're
25		s is the attorneys never provided you the jury instructions
		- 149 - Day 8 Mar 25 2022
		Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
I	• 	JA2130

1	that this Co	
2	A	No.
3	Q	This is the dispute that we're here to resolve. Whether or not
4	Sierra Hea	Ith and Life breached its duty of good faith and fair dealing to
5	Mr. Eskew	. Do you understand that?
6	A	Correct.
7	Q	And you're certainly not an expert on the duty of good faith
8	and fair de	aling?
9	А	l'm not.
10	Q	So the first element is the proton beam therapy was a
11	covered service under the terms of the agreement of coverage. You	
12	didn't reac	h any opinions on that?
13	А	l did not.
14	Q	The next one is Sierra Health and Life had no reasonable
15	basis for it	s February 5, 2016 denial of the prior authorization claim. You
16	didn't revie	ew the denial, right?
17	А	l did not.
18	۵	So you don't have any opinions on element two?
19	А	Sir, if I can just comment on
20	Q	Well, let me ask it this way.
21	А	Yeah.
22	٥	You can't testify about whether or not the denial of February
23	5, 2016 wa	s reasonable since you never read the denial?
24	А	That's correct. But I can speak to
25	٥	Okay. Now we can go to the next one. Third point, Sierra
		- 150 - Dou 8 Mar 25 2022
		Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
I	I	τλ9191

1		d Life knew or recklessly disregarded the fact that there was no
2		le basis for the February 5, 2016 denial of the prior
3		tion. You didn't read the February 5, 2016 denial, right?
4	A	That's correct.
5	Q	Fourth one. Sierra Health and Life's denial is a legal cause of
6	harm to V	Villiam Eskew. Did I read that correctly?
7	А	You read that correctly.
8	Q	You're not a medical doctor, right?
9	А	No.
10		MR. SHARP: Jason, you can pull that down.
11	BY MR. S	HARP:
12	٥	Now, where you provided Dr. Liao's deposition testimony?
13	А	Is that give me one second. Is that that name rings a
14	bell, sir. That is	
15	٥	That's the treating physician who made the recommendation
16	from MD	Anderson to treat Mr. Eskew with proton beam therapy. Were
17	you given her deposition?	
18	А	I don't recall seeing her deposition.
19	٥	Let me ask you this. Do you have any reason as we sit here
20	today who	en you wrote your report to disagree with her opinion? And in
21	her medic	cal opinion, Mr. Eskew would have benefitted from proton
22	beam the	гару.
23	A	I have not come across papers in the medical literature
24	Q	Sir
25	A	that would suggest that proton would have been a valuable
		- 151 - Devi 9 Mar 25 2022
		Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
I	•	JA2132

1	interventio	on here, but I have not seen the other physician's
2	Q	Okay.
3	А	opinions, sir.
4	Q	I understand the message. My question is pretty specific.
5	А	Yeah.
6	Q	You're not a doctor?
7	А	I'm not a doctor.
8	Q	Dr. Liao testified under oath that she believed that the best
9	therapy fo	r her patient, Mr. Eskew, was proton beam therapy. You had
10	no reason	to disagree with that?
11	А	l don't, but if l can
12	Q	Sir, so the answer is you don't?
13	А	Yeah, I don't.
14	Q	I understand you like to ask, you know, add things on. Your
15	attorney, N	Mr. Smith, will have an opportunity to clarify anything on my
16	end.	
17	А	l understand.
18	Q	I understand it's your first time, and I don't mean to cut you
19	off. Now,	did you were you provided Dr. Chang's testimony? Do you
20	know who	Dr. Chang is?
21	А	Remind me, sir.
22	Q	Dr. Chang is the expert that we brought before this jury. He's
23	a radiatior	n oncologist who does proton beam therapy.
24	А	This name rings a bell.
25	Q	You wrote about him in your report?
		^{- 152 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1	А	Yes.
2	۵	Now, Dr. Chang goes around the country and the world
3	teaching p	people about proton beam therapy. Are you here to tell the jury
4	that he's k	kind of some kind of fraud because he's promoting proton
5	beam the	rapy?
6		MR. SMITH: Objection, Your Honor. Argumentative.
7		THE COURT: Overruled.
8		THE WITNESS: Sir, I don't I don't believe I called anyone a
9	fraud in m	ny report. But I do note again and again that the opinions of
10	eminent p	physicians have often been overturned through broader
11	scientific o	examination and evidence.
12	BY MR. S	HARP:
13	۵	So the answer to my question is no?
14	А	No.
15	۵	Now, Dr. Chang presented evidence to this jury to
16	demonstr	ate why proton beam therapy was better than IMRT. Did your
17	lawyers p	rovide you that information?
18	А	No, but I've seen similar information, sir.
19	۵	So do you have any basis, medically, to say Dr. Chang's
20	interpreta	tion of the data that Mr. Eskew would have benefitted from
21	proton be	am therapy was correct?
22		MR. SHARP: Judge, objection. It's outside the scope of this
23	witness's	expertise. He's testified that he's not a doctor nor was he
24	retained t	o render medical opinions.
25		THE COURT: Overruled.
		^{- 153 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	.JA2134

1		THE WITNESS: Sir, do you will you just repeat the
2	question s	o I can give you a simple answer?
3	BY MR. SH	IARP:
4	٥	Yes, sir. Here we have we have a doctor and radiation
5	oncologist	, and he showed to this jury why in his opinion Mr. Eskew
6	would hav	e benefitted from proton beam therapy, and you have no basis
7	to questior	n his medical judgment?
8	А	That's correct. I cannot question his medical judgment.
9	۵	In fact, you've talked about all of these papers that you've
10	run, and L	respect that, but you've never made the medical judgment call
11	because yo	ou're an economist?
12	А	That's correct.
13	۵	And you might have interesting discussions about public
14	policy, and	I you and I might be able to debate those in another setting,
15	but you're	here in a legal setting. Do you understand that?
16	А	l understand.
17	۵	And did you ever ask the insurance company, like, you're not
18	a specialis	t in the insurance stuff and good faith and fair dealing, you're
19	not a medi	cal doctor, do you say why you bringing me here?
20	А	I think when they brought me in, sir, they said we want you
21	to talk abo	ut issues related to what happens when insurance companies
22	approve ev	very claim. Can you speak to that as an economist? And that's
23	what I've s	poken to in my report, sir.
24	٥	I understand. And whether we love, whether we like,
25	whether w	e're indifferent about utilization management, it really doesn't
		^{- 154 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	JA2135

1	matter be	cause it's in the insurance contract, right? Or you wouldn't
2	know. Yo	ou didn't read it. Let me let me give you a hypothetical. If
3	Sierra He	alth and Life put into its contract the ability to do utilization
4	managem	nent, follow me so far, it really doesn't matter what our personal
5	opinions	are about utilization management. It's in the contract.
6	А	Okay.
7	٥	People follow contracts, right?
8	А	Okay. Yes.
9	٥	And you seem to be, listening to you, a promoter of free
10	economic	s. You're a believer in markets?
11	А	l also believe in regulations, sir.
12	Q	Okay. We'll get to that later. But you're a believer in the
13	marketpla	ace?
14	А	Correct.
15	Q	And when you teach people at Harvard about economics, do
16	you tell th	nem hey, contracts don't matter?
17	А	No, I don't teach that.
18	Q	In fact, you tell them contracts are important?
19	А	Correct.
20	Q	Contracts are important to form a predictable and free
21	marketpla	ace, right?
22	А	l agree with that.
23	Q	And when you enter into a contract, do you tell your your
24	students	you don't need to read it, you don't need to follow it? Do you
25	ever tell y	our students that?
		^{- 155 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	.IA2136

1	А	I don't tell them that.
2	Q	So you would agree with me that from a free economic
3	perspective	e an insurance company should be expected to follow its
4	insurance	contract?
5	А	Sure, I agree.
6	Q	And when a claim comes in, it should be expected to
7	consider th	ne insurance contract? You agree with that?
8	А	The insurance whatever the word is, I'm worried that
9	insurance	contract might be a specialized term
10	Q	Right.
11	А	but I agree with you on the spirit of the question, yes.
12	Q	It's an I call it an insurance contract because that's why
13	we're here	
14	А	Okay.
15	Q	But it's a contract. And you would agree with me that when
16	a claim cor	mes in, any insurance company whether its Sierra Health and
17	Life or Stat	te Farm should follow the laws of the State of Nevada if that
18	contract is	governed by Nevada law?
19		MR. SMITH: Judge, I'm going to object. This is outside the
20	scope of h	is expertise. He's asking questions about contract law
21		MR. SHARP: He opened this whole door up about
22		THE COURT: Overruled
23		MR. SHARP: utilization management. Thank you, Your
24	Honor.	
25	BY MR. SH	IARP:
		150
		^{- 156 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

	1	
1	Q	Do you need me to
2	А	l would agree with, you know, following contracts and
3	following	contract law. Yes, sir.
4	Q	Or following whatever the law is in the State of Nevada?
5	А	Yes.
6	Q	So if there's a law that says you got to treat your insureds
7	with equa	I consideration on a claims file, you'd expect Sierra Health and
8	Life to foll	low that?
9	А	That's correct.
10	Q	And all of the standards that Mr. Prater discussed that apply
11	to insurar	nce companies in the State of Nevada, you would agree Sierra
12	Health an	d Life should follow?
13	А	I would. And as I note in my report, that has a variety of
14	effects on	the economy, on other people, and on patients.
15	Q	So
16	А	That's sort of what's in my report.
17	Q	l understand that, but
18		MR. SMITH: Judge, objection. Approach.
19		MR. ROBERTS: Your Honor, objection. May we approach?
20		MR. SHARP: Hold on.
21		THE COURT: Please approach, counsel.
22		[Sidebar at 2:15 p.m., ending at 2:16 p.m., not recorded]
23	BY MR. SI	HARP:
24	Q	Now, you would agree with me that there are qualified
25	medical d	octors in the United States who believe that the science
		^{- 157 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		.IA2138

1	supports t	the use of proton beam therapy, correct?
2	А	Can I ask you a clarifying follow up? When by qualified
3	you mean	other licensed radiation oncologists who believe that, yes.
4	٥	And one of those places is MD Anderson?
5	А	One of the one of the that might be a place where some
6	of these d	octors' work, yes, sir.
7	Q	I mean, you're aware that MD Anderson runs a proton beam
8	therapy ce	enter?
9	A	Yes.
10	Q	And you're aware that that that the radiation oncologists
11	within tha	t center are some of the best in the world?
12	А	l do.
13	Q	And in fact, one of those radiation oncologists that was at the
14	proton be	am therapy center became the chairman of the FDA, right?
15	А	The chairman of the FDA, sir, who
16	Q	Commissioner, head of the FDA.
17	А	Who would the
18	٥	Dr. Hahn.
19	А	Dr. Hahn, yes. Stephen Hahn, yes.
20	٥	You're aware that Dr. Hahn was chief of the Proton Beam
21	Therapy C	Center
22	А	Yes.
23	Q	at MD Anderson?
24	А	Yes.
25	٥	And you are aware that Dr. Hahn before that was in the
		^{- 158 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		JA2139

1	University	of Pennsylvania running the proton beam therapy center?
2	А	l didn't know that.
3	٥	In any event, you're not here to suggest in any manner that
4	MD Ande	rson has committed fraud upon the Eskews?
5	А	No, sir.
6	٥	You talked about defensive medicine.
7	А	Yes.
8	۵	You remember those questions?
9	А	Yes.
10	۵	And you said defensive medicine is one of the reasons that
11	healthcare	e costs are so high.
12	А	Correct.
13	Q	So that means people like me who represent people injured
14	by medical malpractice we're part of the problem, too? For healthcare	
15	costs.	
16	А	Yes.
17	Q	And the person who's been injured by medical malpractice
18	they're pa	art of the problem?
19	А	Yes.
20	Q	Now, so we can add to the little group that you gave Mr.
21	Terry and	I because we represent people injured. You have the doctors
22	up there.	You have the patients up there. How about economists? Are
23	they part	of the problem?
24	А	Which problem are you trying to solve, sir?
25	۵	The one you've been talking about today. The cost of
		^{- 159 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	JA2140

healthcare	
healthcare	
healthcare	
	9.
A	l've been talking about there's a there's a number of
reasons w	why the costs of healthcare are high, and my exhibit, sir, was
about who	o might be able to do something about it via utilization
managem	ient.
٥	Well, I thought you had there a whole display about doctors
or	
А	Correct.
٥	providing care they don't think they need to provide, too
many law	yers filing lawsuits. So my question to you does a world
economis	t bear any responsibility for the cost of healthcare?
А	I don't know, sir. I've not studied that question.
٥	Okay. So will you say in this courtroom that Mrs. Eskew's
husband,	Bill Eskew, he was a patient, and he wasn't of making sound
medical sound rational decisions about his medical care, and that's	
kind of what you testified to?	
А	l didn't say that, sir.
٥	Or his cost, cost of care?
А	That's right. That patients in general, and I can't speak to Mr.
Eskew in a	any way or his family, but in general, patients struggle with
understan	iding both the benefit of a treatment and the cost of that
treatment	
۵	Yeah. That's probably why they go to doctors?
А	Yes.
Q	So you have Mr. Eskew, you have Mr. Terry and me, we're
	^{- 160 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022 JA2141
	A reasons w about who managem Q or A Q many law economis A Q husband, medical kind of wh A Q husband, medical kind of wh A Q husband, medical kind of wh

1	part of that problem of healthcare costs, right? Yes?	
2	A I don't consider you a problem, sir, but go ahead.	
3	Q I mean, what I do generally because I sue doctors. Okay.	
4	You just said too many people are	
5	A I see what your question is.	
6	Q Yeah.	
7	A Yeah.	
8	Q Okay.	
9	A So I don't consider lawsuits against doctors to be always	
10	without merit. The term defensive medicine when used by economists	
11	means that it resulted in care that did not benefit the patient. So if it	
12	resulted if litigation causes doctors to improve the quality of the care	
13	that they're giving their patients, we don't consider that to be a problem.	
14	We consider that to be a good thing.	
15	Q A good thing?	
16	A A good thing.	
17	Q So lawsuits that prevent improper and illegal conduct are	
18	good things?	
19	A I don't know about improper and illegal. That's not my	
20	expertise. But lawsuits that discourage physicians from stinting are a	
21	good thing. Lawsuits that cause physicians to give more than good care,	
22	wasteful care, dangerous care, are a bad thing.	
23	Q Okay. I understand the precedent. So you're saying a	
24	lawsuit that's legitimate against a doctor can be a good thing?	
25	A I think all lawsuits are legitimate, sir. It's more that the ones	
	^{- 161 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022 JA2142	

1	that cause	e physicians to not under use care are good. The ones that
2	cause the	m to over use care are bad.
3	٥	What about this. How about a lawsuit that changes a doctor
4	from enga	aging in an unsafe practice? Would that be a good thing?
5	А	Changes in which direction? So they're in a currently in an
6	unsafe pra	actice?
7	۵	Yeah. I mean, now switch to a safe practice.
8	А	That would be a good thing, yeah.
9	۵	Okay.
10	А	Yeah.
11	۵	Follow me here. So a lawsuit that encourages an insurance
12	company to act in good faith to its insured would be a good thing?	
13		MR. SMITH: Objection, Your Honor. Vague and
14	ambiguous	
15		THE COURT: Overruled.
16		MR. SMITH: in terms of what a good thing is in light of the
17	doctor's expertise.	
18		THE COURT: Overruled. You can answer if you can.
19		THE WITNESS: I would just want a little bit more
20	concreten	ess to that, sir.
21	BY MR. SHARP:	
22	Q	Let me give you
23	А	I think I understand where you're going, but a little bit more
24	concreten	ess would be helpful for me to answer.
25	Q	Let me give you an example.
		^{- 162 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		τλ91/2

	1	
1	A	Yeah.
2		THE COURT: Hold on. Don't interrupt the witness.
3		MR. SHARP: I'm sorry. I didn't mean to. I thought he had
4	finished.	
5	BY MR. SH	IARP:
6	۵	Did have you finished?
7	А	Yes, sir.
8	Q	I don't mean to interrupt you. If I interrupt you, just put up
9	your hand	, okay? I have a tendency sometimes to do that. Okay. So let
10	me give yo	ou an example. It may not be directly applicable to this case.
11	Let's say v	ve have an auto insurance company, and they say in their
12	policy we'	II pay fair market value for your car. And then they secretly
13	decide, you know, for a certain type of vehicle, we're going to pay 15	
14	percent less. You got me you got me so far?	
15	А	l do, but l'm l don't l've never studied car insurance in my
16	life.	
17	٥	Well, you don't need to you don't need to. You're a
18	numbers g	guy, and I'm just saying, okay, let's say the car is worth 100.
19	А	Uh-huh.
20	٥	Under the contract it says fair market value. The car is worth
21	100 bucks.	
22	А	Okay.
23	Q	And the insurance company just decides secretly, meaning
24	it's not in t	the policy. They say we're going to start paying only \$15.
25	А	Okay.
-		,
		^{- 163 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		.JA2144

1	Q	And consumers they may not know that their vehicle is
2	_	vorth 100 bucks, and they're taking the 85. You get me so far?
2	A A	Honestly, not really but
4		Okay. They should be paying 100.
4 5	A	Uh-huh.
6		They're knowingly paying 85. You get that part?
7		
	A	Okay. So they're violating a contract? Yeah.
8	Q	
9	A	Okay.
10	Q	Violating law because they're paying less than what they
11	owe.	
12	A	Okay.
13	Q	So in that instance, it would be a good or legitimate lawsuit
14	to change the auto insurance company's practice, so they pay what is	
15	owed und	ler the contract?
16		MR. SMITH: Objection, Your Honor. Improper hypothetical.
17		THE COURT: Overruled.
18		THE WITNESS: I have no expertise on answering that
19	question,	sir.
20	BY MR. S	HARP:
21	Q	Fair. Fair.
22	А	And I and it might be that I just don't I've never thought
23	about car	insurance seriously enough, but I feel like I want to know a lot
24	more abo	ut the responsibilities of the insurer to the insured in that
25	setting.	
		- 164 -
		Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	JA2145

1	Q	Well, you read you read Mr. Prater's testimony.	
2	А	Yeah.	
3	Q	So you kind of got a primer there, right? About how	
4	insurance companies are supposed to behave?		
5	А	From him, yes.	
6	Q	Yeah.	
7	А	That's correct.	
8	Q	And you have no reason to think that Professor Prater is not	
9	an expert	in insurance trade practices?	
10	А	That's right. I don't I don't think that.	
11	Q	So let's go to something else. In a free economic society	
12	you've been discussing market forces, when you hurt someone, you		
13	should compensate them for the loss they suffered? That's part of the		
14	free economic system, right?		
15	А	Right.	
16	Q	So in my hypothetical, I go back to it, if a medical doctor	
17	hurts a patient because of their negligence, they should be responsible		
18	for the harm they caused?		
19	А	Yes.	
20	Q	And that harm exists whether they're a healthy 20 year old or	
21	a person with Stage 4 lung cancer, right?		
22	А	Yes.	
23	Q	And that evaluation is important for economic purposes	
24	would loo	k at that Stage 4 person and say they're a person, they deserve	
25	to be com	pensated?	
		105	
		^{- 165 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	

1	А	Yes.
2	۵	And there's nothing nobody at United Healthcare told you
3	that there	's some sort of exclusion in their contract for people that are
4	pursuing	treatment for Stage 4 lung cancer?
5	А	Yes, I never had any conversation with anyone from United
6	Healthcar	e.
7	٥	That
8	А	So they didn't say anything to me.
9		THE COURT: Mr. Sharp
10		MR. SHARP: I'm sorry. I'm sorry.
11		THE COURT: Do not interrupt the witness. The court
12	reporter c	an only take one person down. We need a clean transcript.
13		MR. SHARP: I apologize, Your Honor.
14	BY MR. SI	HARP:
15	۵	Now I lost my train of thought. The oh. As I understand it,
16	you never	r consulted with United Healthcare on any in any manner?
17	А	No, I haven't.
18	٥	The one way an insurance company could say we don't want
19	to pay pro	oton beam therapy is to exclude it from coverage, write in an
20	exclusion, right?	
21	А	Right.
22	٥	And you don't know if that happened in this case because
23	you didn't	t review the insurance policy?
24	А	I was not asked to. I might have even had the that fact in
25	front of m	e, but I was not focused on that particular fact.
		^{- 166 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	JA2147

1	۵	In any event, when you issued when you rendered your
2	opinion, y	you didn't render anything on the terms of the insurance policy?
3	А	l did not.
4	۵	Now, one of the things you spoke about one of the things
5	you spoke	e about you were critical of you were talking about
6	Medicare	
7	А	Uh-huh.
8	٥	right?
9	А	Yes.
10	٥	And you're critical as I understand it, there's not a
11	definition	of medical necessity? Is that what I'm following?
12	А	Right. That in fee for service Medicare, Counsel, my point in
13	my report	and in my research is that fee for service Medicare has to by
14	statute cover a variety of medicines and treatments and testings where	
15	we may have no evidence that the technology actually works.	
16	Q	Well, as I understand it
17	A	Relative to, you know, a substitute technology.
18		THE COURT: Counsel, we're going to take a 15-minute
19	recess.	
20		MR. SHARP: Okay.
21		THE COURT: Ladies and gentlemen of the jury, you are
22	instructed not to talk with each other or with anyone else about any	
23	subject or issue connected with this trial. You are not to read, watch,	
24	listen to any report of or commentary on the trial by any person	
25	connected	d with the case or by any media information, including without
		^{- 167 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		JA2148

1	limitation newspapers, television, internet or radio. You are not to
2	conduct any research on your own relating to this case such as
3	consulting dictionaries, using the internet, or using reference materials.
4	You are not to conduct any investigation, test any theory of the case,
5	recreate any aspect of the case, or test any theory of the case or in any
6	other way investigate or learn about the case on your own.
7	You are not to talk with other, text others, Tweet others,
8	Google issues, or conduct any other kind of book or computer research
9	with regard to any issue, party, witness, or attorney involved in this case.
10	You are not to form or express any opinion on any subject connected
11	with this trial until the case is finally submitted to you. We will return at
12	2:45.
13	THE MARSHAL: All rise for the jury.
14	[Jury out at 2:30 p.m.]
15	[Outside the presence of the jury]
16	THE COURT: Counsel, we'll return are there any issues
17	outside the presence of the jury?
18	MR. SHARP: None, Your Honor.
19	MR. ROBERTS: Just one clarification, Your Honor. I know
20	we just, you know, we're very non-specific with improper hypothetical.
21	Just to supplement the record. Hypotheticals can be asked to an expert,
22	ask him to assume certain things. But under the jury instructions, if
23	those assumptions are not shown by the evidence, they can disregard it.
24	In a case where the hypothetical assumes facts which can never be
25	admissible or proven in the case, we believe it's improper and that's the
	^{- 168 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022 JA2149

1	basis of our objection.
2	THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Roberts.
3	MR. ROBERTS: Thank you, Your Honor.
4	THE COURT: Come back at 2:45.
5	MR. SHARP: Thank you.
6	[Recess taken from 2:31 p.m. to 2:46 p.m.]
7	THE MARSHAL: court come to order. Back on the record.
8	THE COURT: Thank you. Counsel, please be seated. Are the
9	parties ready for the jury?
10	MR. SMITH: Yes, Your Honor.
11	THE MARSHAL: All rise for the jury.
12	[Jury in at 2:47 p.m.]
13	THE MARSHAL: Okay. All jurors are present.
14	THE COURT: Do the parties stipulate to the presence of the
15	jury?
16	MR. SMITH: Yes, Your Honor.
17	THE COURT: Mr. Sharp?
18	MR. SHARP: Yes. Thank you, Your Honor.
19	THE COURT: No. Hold on. Do you stipulate to the presence
20	of the jury?
21	MR. SHARP: I'm sorry. Yes, I do.
22	THE COURT: Thank you. Please proceed.
23	MR. SHARP: Can I may I proceed?
24	THE COURT: Yes.
25	MR. SHARP: Jason, can you pull up Exhibit 24?
	^{- 169 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	Day 0 - Mai. 25, 2022
I	JA2150

1	1	
1	BY MR. S	HARP:
2	Q	And sir, I don't think you've seen Exhibit 24 before.
3	A	l have not.
4	Q	This is the proton beam therapy medical policy. Do you see
5	that?	
6	А	Yes.
7	Q	And are you generally aware that insurance companies have
8	these sort	ts of medical policies?
9	А	Correct.
10	٥	And you've talked to us about is kind of macro level on your
11	views relating to proton beam therapy and its potential costs on in	
12	health care, right?	
13	А	Correct.
14	٥	And in this case we're focusing upon United upon Sierra
15	Health an	d Life who's a subsidiary of UnitedHealthcare, do you
16	understand that?	
17	А	Yes.
18	Q	And did anybody at UnitedHealthcare tell you that they had
19	a file that	they developed to explain to or explain how they developed
20	this proto	n beam therapy policy?
21	А	No, sir. I've never spoke to anyone at UnitedHealthcare.
22	۵	So the attorneys didn't tell you that?
23	А	They did not give me this document, I don't think.
24	۵	And they didn't tell you we have a folder that'll explain to
25	you why v	we decided to say in certain instances proton beam therapy is
		^{- 170 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		.JA2151

1	medically	necessary or not medically necessary?
2	А	No. That information was not given to me.
3	٥	Okay. And you would agree with me, the best evidence as to
4	why Unite	dHealthcare adopted proton beam therapy policy for good,
5	bad or ind	lifferent reasons would be in UnitedHealthcare's possession?
6	А	Yes.
7	٥	And you as an economist who's commenting upon the effect
8	of paying	for proton beam therapy might have on everyone's insurance
9	premium,	you could rely upon the statistical data that UnitedHealthcare
10	kept when	informed and evaluated the proton beam therapy policy?
11	А	Amongst other insurers, yes.
12	٥	Now let's say you talked about marketplace issue, about if
13	insurance companies aren't behaving properly you can change markets,	
14	do you remember that?	
15	А	Yes.
16	٥	And that's the case with the Affordable Healthcare Act?
17	А	Correct.
18	٥	Right? But not everybody is insured under the Affordable
19	Healthcare	e Act?
20	А	That's correct.
21	٥	And in fact you had in report the number of insurers that
22	UnitedHealthcare had, do you remember that? It was like something like	
23	127 million.	
24	А	United, sir, would have close to about 27 million, if memory
25	serves rig	ht.
		^{- 171 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		.IA2152

	I	
1	۵	27 million?
2	А	If it is United you're talking about, yes.
3	٥	Yeah. The I mean, you reviewed their 10K, right?
4	А	Yes.
5	٥	United Health Group. It's part of your job talk to this jury and
6	review the	e 10K for United Health Group?
7	А	Yes.
8	٥	And tell the jury what a 10K is.
9	А	It's a form that publicly traded companies file every year with
10	the securi	ty and exchange commission. It gives you a very high level
11	look at their financials and, you know, threats to their business and	
12	statements about how they're doing as a company.	
13	٥	And obviously it was important for you to review that to form
14	the opinio	ons you have provided here today?
15	А	I didn't actually rely on that particular form, sir, in forming
16	my opinio	n, but I did read it because it was given to me.
17	٥	The 10K was given to you?
18	А	Or I thought it was worthwhile to look at the 10K.
19	٥	Okay. You listed it on the documents you relied upon.
20	А	l did rely on it, yes.
21	٥	Okay.
22	А	So I said I read it, yeah.
23	٥	l just want to make sure we're on the same page.
24	А	Yeah.
25		THE COURT: Mr. Sharp, please stop interrupting the witness.
		170
		^{- 172 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	JA2153

1	MR. SHARP: I'm sorry.
2	THE COURT: We need a clean record.
3	MR. SHARP: I'm sorry.
4	BY MR. SHARP:
5	Q Back to so we have 20 you determined there are 27
6	million insureds?
7	A Yes.
8	Q And when you were talking about this whole thing for
9	about the Obama exchange and I think it says you can only you have
10	to have 80 percent paid for claims?
11	A Yes.
12	Q Okay. And for Nevada, at least according to your report that
13	consisted of 67,404 people?
14	A Yes.
15	Q Okay. So with the respect of the other 27 some million, if
16	you have a preexisting condition or things like that, it can be more
17	difficult to find insurance than just simply going down the street?
18	A After the Affordable Care Act, sir, insurers were prohibited
19	from discriminating on the basis of preexisting conditions.
20	Q I mean, that yeah. And that's been going on for a while.
21	But if you like were uninsured and you lost your job it's and the
22	exchange may not be open, it can be difficult getting insurance?
23	A If you lost your job that would create an enrollment period
24	that would allow you to access the exchange.
25	Q Okay. Well, I
	^{- 173 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	JA215

	1	
1	A	Is my understanding of how the exchanges works, sir.
2	Q	Okay. You
3	A	But that would be a qualifying event, just like have a baby
4	would be	a qualifying event and the exchange would be open for you.
5	۵	All right. You probably know more about that than I do, so
6	that was a	a poor question. If you're employed, and you said many people
7	are emplo	oyed by, you know, getting insurance through their
8	employm	ent.
9	А	Yes.
10	۵	If you're an employee treated badly by an insurance
11	company, you would agree with me you are market wise limited to the	
12	insurance your employer selects?	
13	А	That's correct.
14	٥	Okay. And there's a large number of that 27 million that
15	UnitedHea	althcare has of insurers are employment based?
16	А	That's correct.
17	۵	l think you said 60 percent generally within
18	А	Generally, yes.
19	۵	Now with the Affordable Healthcare Act for somebody like
20	Mr. Eskew	v that's not as easy like if a claim is denied like his was denied
21	in Februa	ry 5, 2016, he just can't go hopping over to another insurance
22	company	on February 6th?
23	A	No. He would not have been able to do that.
24	۵	He would have to wait until the next year, right?
25	A	Correct.
-		
		^{- 174 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		Day 0 - Mai. 20, 2022
		JA2155

	1	
1	Q	And so and if somebody's treatment is denied, it's not as
2	easy as to) just move over to another insurer?
3	A	No. It's not.
4	٥	So part of the risk, would you agree with me in utilization
5	managem	nent is that treatment that is recommended by a medical doctor
6	may not b	be provided to an insured?
7	A	Yes. That's a risk. Correct.
8	٥	And so you'd say it's really important to make sure that that
9	initial utili	ization management decision is made correctly?
10	А	Yes.
11	٥	And you talked about appeals?
12	А	Yes.
13	٥	And you had a statistic up about appeals, do you remember
14	that?	
15	А	Yes.
16	Q	So in your and I don't remember what your statistic was
17	precisely,	but I do remember reviewing it and you had another statistic I
18	think it wa	as in your report.
19	А	Yes.
20		MR. SHARP: And Jason, if you could pull up Exhibit, I think
21	it's the report, I think it's 192.	
22		MR. TERRY: It's not admitted yet.
23		MR. SHARP: It's his report. I mean, do I I don't need to
24	admit his	report to impeach him on it. It's a demonstrative only.
25		THE COURT: Not to publish to the jury.
		^{- 175 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		.JA2156

1	MP SHAPP: Wall it's his report it can be utilized for	
	MR. SHARP: Well, it's his report, it can be utilized for	
2	impeachment or whatever. I mean, that's fine. I can just ask him the	
3	question, but	
4	THE COURT: You can show it to him, but not the jury.	
5	Unless Mr. Roberts stipulates to it, which he does not by his body	
6	language.	
7	MR. SHARP: Okay. I've never anyway I'm fine.	
8	BY MR. SHARP:	
9	Q In the last paragraph of paragraph 47, in 2017 well, you tell	
10	me when you're at paragraph 47. It's on page 15 of your report.	
11	A Yup.	
12	Q Okay. So it says, "In 2017 consumers and/or their physicians	
13	appealed less than one in 200 claims"?	
14	A That's correct.	
15	Q "Out of which 14 percent of appeals resulted in overturning	
16	the initial decision."	
17	A That's correct.	
18	Q Okay. So and do you know where they got the 200 or I	
19	mean, 200 was based off of?	
20	A Well, so sir, what's going on here is this is a report that was	
21	put together by the Kaiser Family Foundation, which is using data that	
22	the insurers have to submit to the government on claims, the set of	
23	claims that were denied. Why they were denied. It's part of the it's	
24	one of the many transparency efforts in the Affordable Care Act.	
25	Q Okay.	
	^{- 176 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	
	Day 0 - Mar. 20, 2022	
	JA2157	

1	А	So that's where those number are coming from.
2	۵	Yeah. I understood that, but I just wondered where the 200
3	was based	d off. 200 of like is it 200 of a million, is a 200 of 100,000?
4	А	For every the way to read that, sir, is for everyone 200
5	claims tha	at were denied, physicians appeal less than one in 200.
6	۵	Okay.
7	А	So if I denied 200 claims, less than one in 200 was actually,
8	you know	, challenged by the physician whose claim was denied.
9	Q	And that is data that the insurance company provides to the
10	governme	ent?
11	А	That's right.
12	Q	So that's kind of built into the insurance company's system?
13	А	It's built into the transparency efforts in the Affordable Care
14	Act.	
15	۵	That was a poor question. I mean, it's built into their
16	computer	system, in other words they know this data in order to provide
17	it?	
18	А	Right. and what this group is doing, Kaiser Health Family
19	Foundatio	on is they're taking the data from all the thousands of insurers
20	and saying on average one in 200 claims was appealed across all the	
21	insurers.	
22	Q	Okay. And you would it would stand to reason that all
23	not all of t	those 200 claims were legitimately denied?
24	A	l have no idea, sir.
25	Q	Well, let's just assume that for purposes that some of them
		- 177
		Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	JA2158

1	1	
1	were not.	
2	А	Were not?
3	Q	Denied properly.
4	А	Okay.
5	۵	What the government statistic shows is that the insurance
6	industry kı	nows that only one of those 200 denials will actually be
7	appealed;	is that right?
8	А	The insurance company would know that, yes. The
9	insurance	companies as an industry would know this fact, yes.
10	٥	Yes. And they would also know that only 14 percent of the
11	appealed of the one in 200 would result in the decision being	
12	overturned?	
13	А	Correct.
14	٥	And I don't know what that would turn out to be in a
15	percentage	e, but could you give an estimate, you're the since you're an
16	economist?	
17	А	It would be 14 percent of one, so it would be like .14 claims
18	out of 200	would out of 200 denied claims .14 would be overturned.
19	٥	Now did UnitedHealthcare's or Sierra Health and Life
20	specifically	y give you their claim data on appeals relating to proton beam
21	therapy?	
22	А	No.
23	Q	But it's your understanding in order to provide the
24	informatio	n to the government they'd have to be tracking how many
25		ere overturned or how many were upheld?
_		
		^{- 178 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		Day 0 - Mar. 20, 2022
		JA2159

1	А	Yes, they would. I don't know if they have their I don't
2	believe the	ey're required to track at the level of difference services.
3	They're ju	st tracking the overall denial rate and the overall appeal rate
4	conditiona	al on denial.
5	٥	Fair enough. But you're aware that I mean, each of these
6	conditions	s has a CPT code?
7	А	Yes, yes.
8	٥	So it would stand to reason as an economists that you could
9	probably i	solate that to a CPT code that applied to proton beam therapy?
10	А	Yes.
11	Q	Now you talked about returning premium. Did are you
12	aware of any instance where Sierra Health and Life has rebated premium	
13	to Nevada insured as part of this Affordable Healthcare Act?	
14	А	No, sir. That was not part of my assignment.
15	Q	You mentioned that certain companies I guess had given a
16	premium i	rebate from COVID 19?
17	А	Yes, sir.
18	٥	Do you know what the amount is for that Sierra Health and
19	Life did?	
20	А	No, sir. That was not part of my assignment.
21	٥	One of the things that one can talk about with incentives is
22	that execu	tives receive incentives, right?
23	А	Right.
24	Q	And you talked about everybody's incentives. And it's typical
25	that high l	evel executives obtain incentives when the company does
		170
		^{- 179 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	JA2160

	I	
1	better?	
2	A	That's correct.
3	Q	So follow me right now, let's say in 2011 roughly Sierra
4	Health an	d Life and United Health Group implemented a particular
5	utilization	management program that they continue to utilize today. You
6	with me s	o far?
7	А	Yes.
8	Q	And you would agree from the public records that you've
9	seen that	during that same period UnitedHealthcare has had a healthy
10	return on	equity?
11	А	Yes, it has.
12	٥	And you would agree would you not that from 2000, I think
13	it's '13 to	2019 that return in equity has been from 17 and a half percent
14	up to 27 and a half percent?	
15	А	I don't know that number, sir. I'm just curious why are you
16	using the return on equity? I don't know the number and I also don't	
17	understar	nd why you're talking about return on equity.
18		MR. SHARP: So Your Honor, may I approach the witness?
19		THE COURT: Yes.
20	BY MR. S	HARP:
21	٥	So I'm showing you the form 10K.
22	А	Yes.
23	٥	This is the one you read
24	А	Yeah, yeah.
25	٥	do you see that?
		^{- 180 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		.JA2161

1	А	Yeah.
2	٥	This is page 35 down at the bottom and it has return of
3	equity for	2017, '18 and '19?
4	А	Yeah. About 24, 25 percent.
5	٥	Yeah. I think I overstated it by a couple points.
6	А	That's okay.
7	٥	And then I'm going to show you what's been marked as
8	Exhibit 66	. And that's form 10K for 2000, I think that's '15?
9	А	Yeah.
10	٥	Okay. And then we have from 2011 we have 18.9 percent
11	ranging fr	om 2015 to '17 point
12	А	On return on equity, yes.
13	٥	Return on equity.
14	А	Yeah. And Counsel, if you don't mind my asking, I just want
15	to repeat my earlier question. I don't understand why you're talking	
16	about return on equities. I'm just want to	
17	٥	Well, that's okay. I mean, you can ask your other I mean,
18	I'm asking the questions.	
19	А	Okay.
20	٥	I know you haven't done this before, but that's just the rule.
21	So you would agree with me from 2011 to 2019 the upper management	
22	who held stock options and such, they did pretty good?	
23	А	This is why I was asking the question, Counsel. I disagree
24	with that s	statement. While what you ask me is possible, you seem to be
25	using retu	rn on equity as a measure of profitability and those are
		^{- 181 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	JA2162

1 different concepts. 2 So I would guess that the United execs have their compensation 3 tied to profits. I would be surprised if they're tied to return on equity. I 4 could be wrong on that, but that's the reason I was asking about, why 5 are you talking about return on equity 6 Q Well 7 A and not profits. 8 Q - does return on equity reflect the increase in stock price? 9 A Return on equity also reflects the use of debt. So if I borrow 10 a lot of debt I can increase my return on equity. 11 Q Okay. Let me ask it this way. 12 A Yeah. 13 Q So I'm showing you from Exhibit 66, I think. Oh, this is from 14 2000. From 2000 so if you invested \$100 in 2014 14 A Yeah. 15 A Yeah. 16 Q - to United Health Group, how much would that be worth, around 250 [indiscernible]? A Yeah. 19 MR. SMITH: Objection, Your Honor. May we approach? THE COURT: Yes. 21 MR. SMITH: I'm sorry. <th></th> <th></th> <th></th>			
 So I would guess that the United execs have their compensation tied to profits. I would be surprised if they're tied to return on equity. I could be wrong on that, but that's the reason I was asking about, why are you talking about return on equity Q. Well A and not profits. Q. Well A and not profits. Q does return on equity reflect the increase in stock price? A. Return on equity also reflects the use of debt. So if I borrow a lot of debt I can increase my return on equity. Q. Okay. Let me ask it this way. A. Yeah. Q. So I'm showing you from Exhibit 66, I think. Oh, this is from 2000. From 2000 so if you invested \$100 in 2014 A. Yeah. Q to United Health Group, how much would that be worth, around 250 [indiscernible]? A. Yeah. M.R. SMITH: Objection, Your Honor. May we approach? THE COURT: Yes. M.R. SMITH: I'm sorry. [Sidebar at 3:08 p.m., ending at 3:09 p.m., not recorded] BY MR. SHARP: Q. So when you were talking about incentives and your conclusion that insurance companies do not have an incentive to deny 			
 So I would guess that the United execs have their compensation tied to profits. I would be surprised if they're tied to return on equity. I could be wrong on that, but that's the reason I was asking about, why are you talking about return on equity Q. Well A and not profits. Q. Well A and not profits. Q does return on equity reflect the increase in stock price? A. Return on equity also reflects the use of debt. So if I borrow a lot of debt I can increase my return on equity. Q. Okay. Let me ask it this way. A. Yeah. Q. So I'm showing you from Exhibit 66, I think. Oh, this is from 2000. From 2000 so if you invested \$100 in 2014 A. Yeah. Q to United Health Group, how much would that be worth, around 250 [indiscernible]? A. Yeah. M.R. SMITH: Objection, Your Honor. May we approach? THE COURT: Yes. M.R. SMITH: I'm sorry. [Sidebar at 3:08 p.m., ending at 3:09 p.m., not recorded] BY MR. SHARP: Q. So when you were talking about incentives and your conclusion that insurance companies do not have an incentive to deny 	1	different o	roncents
 tied to profits. I would be surprised if they're tied to return on equity. I could be wrong on that, but that's the reason I was asking about, why are you talking about return on equity Q Well A and not profits. Q does return on equity reflect the increase in stock price? A Return on equity also reflects the use of debt. So if I borrow a lot of debt I can increase my return on equity. Q Okay. Let me ask it this way. A Yeah. Q So I'm showing you from Exhibit 66, I think. Oh, this is from 2000. From 2000 so if you invested \$100 in 2014 A Yeah. Q to United Health Group, how much would that be worth, around 250 [indiscernible]? A Yeah. MR. SMITH: Objection, Your Honor. May we approach? THE COURT: Yes. MR. SMITH: I'm sorry. [Sidebar at 3:08 p.m., ending at 3:09 p.m., not recorded] BY MR. SHARP: Q So when you were talking about incentives and your conclusion that insurance companies do not have an incentive to deny 			
 could be wrong on that, but that's the reason I was asking about, why are you talking about return on equity Q Well A and not profits. Q - does return on equity reflect the increase in stock price? A Return on equity also reflects the use of debt. So if I borrow a lot of debt I can increase my return on equity. Q Okay. Let me ask it this way. A Yeah. Q So I'm showing you from Exhibit 66, I think. Oh, this is from 2000 so if you invested \$100 in 2014 A Yeah. Q to United Health Group, how much would that be worth, around 250 [indiscernible]? A Yeah. MR. SMITH: Objection, Your Honor. May we approach? THE COURT: Yes. MR. SMITH: I'm sorry. [Sidebar at 3:08 p.m., ending at 3:09 p.m., not recorded] BY MR. SHARP: Q So when you were talking about incentives and your conclusion that insurance companies do not have an incentive to deny 			•
 are you talking about return on equity Q Well A and not profits. Q does return on equity reflect the increase in stock price? A Return on equity also reflects the use of debt. So if I borrow a lot of debt I can increase my return on equity. Q Okay. Let me ask it this way. A Yeah. Q So I'm showing you from Exhibit 66, I think. Oh, this is from 2000. From 2000 so if you invested \$100 in 2014 A Yeah. Q to United Health Group, how much would that be worth, around 250 [indiscernible]? A Yeah. MR. SMITH: Objection, Your Honor. May we approach? THE COURT: Yes. MR. SMITH: I'm sorry. [Sidebar at 3:08 p.m., ending at 3:09 p.m., not recorded] BY MR. SHARP: Q So when you were talking about incentives and your conclusion that insurance companies do not have an incentive to deny 			
 G Well A and not profits. G does return on equity reflect the increase in stock price? A Return on equity also reflects the use of debt. So if I borrow a lot of debt I can increase my return on equity. Q Okay. Let me ask it this way. A Yeah. Q So I'm showing you from Exhibit 66, I think. Oh, this is from 2000. From 2000 so if you invested \$100 in 2014 A Yeah. Q to United Health Group, how much would that be worth, around 250 [indiscernible]? A Yeah. MR. SMITH: Objection, Your Honor. May we approach? THE COURT: Yes. MR. SMITH: I'm sorry. [Sidebar at 3:08 p.m., ending at 3:09 p.m., not recorded] BY MR. SHARP: Q So when you were talking about incentives and your conclusion that insurance companies do not have an incentive to deny 			
7 A and not profits. 8 Q does return on equity reflect the increase in stock price? 9 A Return on equity also reflects the use of debt. So if I borrow 10 a lot of debt I can increase my return on equity. 11 Q Okay. Let me ask it this way. 12 A Yeah. 13 Q So I'm showing you from Exhibit 66, I think. Oh, this is from 14 2000. From 2000 so if you invested \$100 in 2014 15 A Yeah. 16 Q to United Health Group, how much would that be worth, 17 around 250 [indiscernible]? 18 A Yeah. 19 MR. SMITH: Objection, Your Honor. May we approach? 11 Eidebar at 3:08 p.m., ending at 3:09 p.m., not recorded] 12 BY MR. SHARP: 12 Q So when you were talking about incentives and your 13 G So when you were talking about incentive to deny 13 Pay 8 - Mar. 25, 2022			•
 Q does return on equity reflect the increase in stock price? A Return on equity also reflects the use of debt. So if I borrow a lot of debt I can increase my return on equity. Q Okay. Let me ask it this way. A Yeah. Q So I'm showing you from Exhibit 66, I think. Oh, this is from 2000. From 2000 so if you invested \$100 in 2014 A Yeah. Q to United Health Group, how much would that be worth, around 250 [indiscernible]? A Yeah. MR. SMITH: Objection, Your Honor. May we approach? THE COURT: Yes. MR. SMITH: I'm sorry. [Sidebar at 3:08 p.m., ending at 3:09 p.m., not recorded] BY MR. SHARP: Q So when you were talking about incentives and your conclusion that insurance companies do not have an incentive to deny 		_	
 A Return on equity also reflects the use of debt. So if I borrow a lot of debt I can increase my return on equity. Q Okay. Let me ask it this way. A Yeah. Q So I'm showing you from Exhibit 66, I think. Oh, this is from 2000. From 2000 so if you invested \$100 in 2014 A Yeah. Q to United Health Group, how much would that be worth, around 250 [indiscernible]? A Yeah. MR. SMITH: Objection, Your Honor. May we approach? THE COURT: Yes. MR. SMITH: I'm sorry. [Sidebar at 3:08 p.m., ending at 3:09 p.m., not recorded] BY MR. SHARP: Q So when you were talking about incentives and your conclusion that insurance companies do not have an incentive to deny 			
 a lot of debt I can increase my return on equity. Q Okay. Let me ask it this way. A Yeah. Q So I'm showing you from Exhibit 66, I think. Oh, this is from 2000. From 2000 so if you invested \$100 in 2014 A Yeah. Q to United Health Group, how much would that be worth, around 250 [indiscernible]? A Yeah. MR. SMITH: Objection, Your Honor. May we approach? THE COURT: Yes. MR. SMITH: I'm sorry. [Sidebar at 3:08 p.m., ending at 3:09 p.m., not recorded] BY MR. SHARP: Q So when you were talking about incentives and your conclusion that insurance companies do not have an incentive to deny 		_	
 11 Q Okay. Let me ask it this way. A Yeah. Q So I'm showing you from Exhibit 66, I think. Oh, this is from 2000. From 2000 so if you invested \$100 in 2014 A Yeah. Q to United Health Group, how much would that be worth, around 250 [indiscernible]? A Yeah. MR. SMITH: Objection, Your Honor. May we approach? THE COURT: Yes. MR. SMITH: I'm sorry. [Sidebar at 3:08 p.m., ending at 3:09 p.m., not recorded] BY MR. SHARP: Q So when you were talking about incentives and your conclusion that insurance companies do not have an incentive to deny 			
 A Yeah. Q So I'm showing you from Exhibit 66, I think. Oh, this is from 2000. From 2000 so if you invested \$100 in 2014 A Yeah. Q to United Health Group, how much would that be worth, around 250 [indiscernible]? A Yeah. MR. SMITH: Objection, Your Honor. May we approach? THE COURT: Yes. MR. SMITH: I'm sorry. [Sidebar at 3:08 p.m., ending at 3:09 p.m., not recorded] BY MR. SHARP: Q So when you were talking about incentives and your conclusion that insurance companies do not have an incentive to deny 			
 Q So I'm showing you from Exhibit 66, I think. Oh, this is from 2000. From 2000 so if you invested \$100 in 2014 A Yeah. Q to United Health Group, how much would that be worth, around 250 [indiscernible]? A Yeah. MR. SMITH: Objection, Your Honor. May we approach? THE COURT: Yes. MR. SMITH: I'm sorry. [Sidebar at 3:08 p.m., ending at 3:09 p.m., not recorded] BY MR. SHARP: Q So when you were talking about incentives and your conclusion that insurance companies do not have an incentive to deny 		_	
 14 2000. From 2000 so if you invested \$100 in 2014 A Yeah. Q to United Health Group, how much would that be worth, around 250 [indiscernible]? A Yeah. MR. SMITH: Objection, Your Honor. May we approach? THE COURT: Yes. MR. SMITH: I'm sorry. [Sidebar at 3:08 p.m., ending at 3:09 p.m., not recorded] BY MR. SHARP: Q So when you were talking about incentives and your conclusion that insurance companies do not have an incentive to deny 			
 A Yeah. Q to United Health Group, how much would that be worth, around 250 [indiscernible]? A Yeah. MR. SMITH: Objection, Your Honor. May we approach? THE COURT: Yes. MR. SMITH: I'm sorry. [Sidebar at 3:08 p.m., ending at 3:09 p.m., not recorded] BY MR. SHARP: Q So when you were talking about incentives and your conclusion that insurance companies do not have an incentive to deny 		_	
 16 Q to United Health Group, how much would that be worth, around 250 [indiscernible]? 18 A Yeah. 19 MR. SMITH: Objection, Your Honor. May we approach? 20 THE COURT: Yes. 21 MR. SMITH: I'm sorry. 22 [Sidebar at 3:08 p.m., ending at 3:09 p.m., not recorded] 23 BY MR. SHARP: 24 Q So when you were talking about incentives and your 25 conclusion that insurance companies do not have an incentive to deny 			
 around 250 [indiscernible]? A Yeah. MR. SMITH: Objection, Your Honor. May we approach? THE COURT: Yes. MR. SMITH: I'm sorry. [Sidebar at 3:08 p.m., ending at 3:09 p.m., not recorded] BY MR. SHARP: Q So when you were talking about incentives and your conclusion that insurance companies do not have an incentive to deny 			
 18 A Yeah. 19 MR. SMITH: Objection, Your Honor. May we approach? 20 THE COURT: Yes. 21 MR. SMITH: I'm sorry. 22 [Sidebar at 3:08 p.m., ending at 3:09 p.m., not recorded] 23 BY MR. SHARP: 24 Q So when you were talking about incentives and your 25 conclusion that insurance companies do not have an incentive to deny 		_	·
 MR. SMITH: Objection, Your Honor. May we approach? THE COURT: Yes. MR. SMITH: I'm sorry. [Sidebar at 3:08 p.m., ending at 3:09 p.m., not recorded] BY MR. SHARP: Q So when you were talking about incentives and your conclusion that insurance companies do not have an incentive to deny 	17	around 25	50 [indiscernible]?
 THE COURT: Yes. MR. SMITH: I'm sorry. [Sidebar at 3:08 p.m., ending at 3:09 p.m., not recorded] BY MR. SHARP: Q So when you were talking about incentives and your conclusion that insurance companies do not have an incentive to deny -182 - Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022 	18	А	Yeah.
 MR. SMITH: I'm sorry. [Sidebar at 3:08 p.m., ending at 3:09 p.m., not recorded] BY MR. SHARP: Q So when you were talking about incentives and your conclusion that insurance companies do not have an incentive to deny 	19		MR. SMITH: Objection, Your Honor. May we approach?
 [Sidebar at 3:08 p.m., ending at 3:09 p.m., not recorded] BY MR. SHARP: Q So when you were talking about incentives and your conclusion that insurance companies do not have an incentive to deny -182 - Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022 	20		THE COURT: Yes.
 BY MR. SHARP: Q So when you were talking about incentives and your conclusion that insurance companies do not have an incentive to deny - 182 - Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022 	21		MR. SMITH: I'm sorry.
 Q So when you were talking about incentives and your conclusion that insurance companies do not have an incentive to deny - 182 - Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022 	22		[Sidebar at 3:08 p.m., ending at 3:09 p.m., not recorded]
 25 conclusion that insurance companies do not have an incentive to deny - 182 - Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022 	23	BY MR. SI	HARP:
^{- 182 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	24	٥	So when you were talking about incentives and your
Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	25	conclusio	n that insurance companies do not have an incentive to deny
			- ^{182 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1	oloinee thu	augh utilization management
1		ough utilization management
2	A	If I can modify that, Counsel. It's they have an incentive in
3		o deny claims that are not going to like through the denial hurt
4		t. They have an incentive to deny wasteful claims through
5		management or claims that they think will not benefit patients.
6	Q	Consistent with the terms of the insurance policy?
7	А	I don't know about the terms of the insurance policy.
8	Q	So they
9	А	But I think the spirit of this is that utilization management will
10	increase tl	he incentives for the insurance company to deny claims that it
11	views are	not going to benefit patients are potentially wasteful.
12	Q	Okay. So maybe I misunderstood your opinion. You're
13	giving an	economics opinion just as a general principle
14	А	Yes.
15	Q	utilization management. It will encourage the reduction of
16	wasteful s	pending?
17	А	Yes.
18	Q	That's your general
19	А	Yes, correct.
20	Q	But in the exercise of that system
21	А	Uh-huh.
22	Q	we've already agreed that whatever insurance company
23	needs to c	comply with the contracts, right?
24	А	What's the question, sir?
25	Q	We've already agreed that an insurance company conducting
		^{- 183 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		Day 0 - Mai. 20, 2022

1	utilization management has to comply with the insurance contract?	
2	A We've agreed on that, yes.	
3	THE COURT: Doctor, please don't answer until he's finished	
4	with his question. We have a court reporter here and the court reporter	
5	can only take down one person at a time.	
6	THE WITNESS: I apologize.	
7	THE COURT: Okay.	
8	BY MR. SHARP:	
9	Q It's all right. I've been doing the same thing, so. I've been	
10	doing it more than you have. So the other thing we've agreed on in	
11	implementing this utilization management system, the insurance	
12	company has to comply with the obligations as you read by Professor	
13	Prater?	
14	A It has to comply with contract law, yes. I agree with that.	
15	Q And industry standards for fair claims handling?	
16	A If you say so.	
17	Q I mean, do you disagree with that concept?	
18	A I'm not an expert on contract law, so I don't know that last	
19	piece.	
20	Q I'm just trying to figure out where you and I are at so I can	
21	either continue questioning you or understanding where you're coming	
22	from. And I guess what I mean, you're not saying that the fact that	
23	utilization management can be used to discourage wasteful	
24	management, means that in this case UnitedHealthcare did not have	
25	incentives or such that could potentially lead to the denial of wrongful	
	^{- 184 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	
	JA2165	

1	of legitimate claims?		
2	A If you don't mind, Counsel, could you rephrase that		
3	question? I have a feeling I'm going to agree with you, but I just want to		
4	make sure I understand that. I'm go ahead.		
5	MR. SHARP: Your Honor, I know that the madam court		
6	reporter's not the official court reporter for the I don't think so. Can I		
7	have her ask that question, so I remember what I asked?		
8	THE COURT: Go ahead.		
9	COURT REPORTER: Question, I'm just trying to figure out		
10	where you and I are at, so I can either continue questioning you or		
11	understand where you're coming from. And I guess what I mean,		
12	you're not saying that the fact that utilization management can be used		
13	to discourage wasteful management, means that in this case		
14	UnitedHealthcare did not have incentives or such that could potentially		
15	lead to the denial of wrongful of legitimate claims?		
16	MR. SHARP: Thank you. I didn't mean to put you on the		
17	spot. You've asked okay. I now know where my train of thought was.		
18	BY MR. SHARP:		
19	Q So what I'm getting at is, you have an opinion that as a		
20	general principle utilization management can lead to the reduction in		
21	health care costs for the reasons that you've articulated this morning?		
22	A I agree with that, Counsel.		
23	Q But you're not here to offer any opinion or analysis as to how		
24	the utilization management program was actually implemented by Sierra		
25	Health and Life in this case?		
	^{- 185 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022		
	.IA2166		

1	А	l agree with you, Counsel.
2	٥	And so whether United Health and Sierra Health and Life had
3	incentive	s in place to potentially deny legitimate claims, you wouldn't
4	have any	understanding one way or the other?
5	А	I would not outside of any macro forces that might apply
6	here.	
7	Q	Okay. I understand now and I'm sorry I was confused. It
8	sounds to	o me like, you know, just listening to you and you have a
9	sincerely	held opinion that proton beam therapy is something that in
10	your viev	v is wasteful?
11	А	Unproven, sir. Is kind of how I think about it.
12	۵	Yeah
13	А	And because it's unproven so it's wasteful because we
14	don't kno	ow, but maybe one day soon we'll know and then we should be
15	paying fo	or it if it generates large benefit in patients.
16	۵	But as of today, you feel like for cancers like lung cancer and
17	prostate	it's still at the point where it's not proven?
18	А	The benefit is not proven, yes.
19	Q	Okay. And that's a belief, you know, you and I obviously
20	disagree	about that. But it's a belief you sincerely hold?
21	А	It's based on my understanding of the research, Counsel.
22	Yes. But	it is a belief I sincerely hold.
23	Q	And so you wouldn't be an investor in a proton beam
24	therapy o	center?
25	А	l would not.
		^{- 186 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

	I	
1	Q	Okay.
2		MR. SHARP: Can we go to Exhibit A? Jason, if we go to
3	Exhibit 8 a	at 164.
4	BY MR. SH	HARP:
5	٥	Sir, were you aware that United Health Group had invested
6	in a proto	n center?
7	А	No.
8	٥	Did anybody
9	А	l was not.
10	٥	Did anybody at UnitedHealthcare say well, they didn't tell
11	you that?	
12	А	I didn't talk to anyone at United, Counsel.
13	٥	Okay. So let's
14		MR. SHARP: If we could go to the let's go right here.
15	BY MR. SI	HARP:
16	۵	And so nobody, none of your lawyers, UnitedHealthcare
17	never told	you that ProHealth Proton Center Management LLC, which is
18	part of Un	ited Health Group had a 33.63 percent ownership in the New
19	York proto	on center?
20		MR. SMITH: Objection, to the form of the question, Your
21	Honor. M	r. Sharp has repeatedly referred to us as Dr. Chandra's
22	lawyers, tl	hat's not true.
23		THE COURT: Overruled.
24	BY MR. SI	HARP:
25	٥	And I think the answer to my question is, no, they did not?
		^{- 187 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		JA2168
		JA2108

1	A No, I'm sorry. I got lost, Counsel. But yeah, the answer's no.
2	MR. SHARP: And if go to page Exhibit 8 at 155. Just go
3	down to utilization by condition.
4	BY MR. SHARP:
5	Q It reads, "The proposed center would serve 1,150 patients in
6	its first year of operation and reach a capacity of 1,500 patients in its
7	third full year. The applicant projects following case mix". And it says,
8	"Adult head and neck, 27 percent. Prostate, 20 percent. Adult breast, 13
9	percent. Adult lung, 13 percent. Adult other, 13 percent. Ocular
10	therapy, seven percent. Pediatrics, seven percent." Did I read that
11	correctly?
12	A Yeah.
13	Q And these last two are the ones you had talked to earlier
14	today about with us about, that those two cancers wouldn't be
15	sufficient to run a proton center.
16	MR. SHARP: Now if you could well, just you can pull that
17	down.
18	BY MR. SHARP:
19	Q Now based upon the data well, let me ask you this, you
20	and Mr. Smith have been talking about clinical trials. When was the
21	clinical trial conducted on IMRT?
22	A I don't know, sir.
23	MR. SMITH: Objection. Oh sorry, withdrawn. I
24	misunderstood the question, Your Honor. I'm sorry.
25	THE COURT: That's okay.
	^{- 188 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	.JA2169

[I	
1	BY MR. S	HARP:
2	Q	But just so we're clear, from your viewpoint from 2016 to
3	today in y	your viewpoint, proton beam therapy for things like lung cancer
4		ate cancer they're still not proven?
5	A	Yes.
6	Q	Okay. And were you aware that the New York Proton Center
7	opened u	p in January 2019?
8	А	No.
9		MR. SHARP: Your Honor, may I approach the witness?
10		THE COURT: Yes.
11	BY MR. S	HARP:
12	Q	Dr. Chandra, I'm giving you Exhibit showing you Exhibit
13	31. And i	s that a proton beam radiation therapy manual that's got
14	UnitedHe	althcare on the top?
15	А	It's the medical policy for proton beam radiation.
16	٥	And it's effective date January 1, 2019?
17	А	Correct.
18		MR. SHARP: Your Honor, I move for the admission of Exhibit
19	31.	
20		THE COURT: Any objection?
21		MR. SMITH: Yes, Your Honor. It's irrelevant. Court's
22	indulgend	ce. Let me find yes, Your Honor. In our A3 disclosures we
23	objected based on relevance.	
24		THE COURT: The Court receive a copy.
25		MR. SMITH: I'm sorry, Your Honor?
		^{- 189 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	.JA2170

1		THE COUDT, Count goods a come. These haves Mr. Change His
1		THE COURT: Court needs a copy. Thank you, Mr. Sharp. It's
2	overruled.	
3		MR. SHARP: Thank you, Your Honor.
4		THE COURT: Exhibit 31
5		MR. SHARP: Oh, sorry about that.
6		THE COURT: will be admitted into evidence.
7		[Plaintiffs' Exhibit 31 admitted into evidence]
8		MR. SHARP: So if we could pull page 1 of Exhibit 31. Well,
9	put yeah	n, page 1. And Jason, if you could go to effective date January
10	1, 2019.	
11	BY MR. SH	HARP:
12	٥	And Doctor, you had already noted the effective date of the
13	proton bea	am therapy policy.
14		MR. SHARP: And then if you go to the this full second
15	paragraph	in bold. This one right here.
16	BY MR. SH	HARP:
17	Q	This says, "Now proton beam therapy and IMRT are proven
18	and consid	dered clinically equivalent for treating prostate cancer". Did I
19	read that o	correctly?
20	А	Yes.
21	٥	And it's your understanding that the biggest revenue or
22	potential r	revenue source for these proton beam centers is prostate
23	cancer?	
24	А	That's right.
25		MR. SHARP: And then, Jason, if you could go here.
-		
		^{- 190 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		Day 0 - Mar. 20, 2022
		JA2171

BY MR. SHARP:

2 Q And it continues to say, "Proton beam therapy is unproven and not medically necessary due to insufficient evidence of efficacy for 3 treating all other indications not listed above". And it's got lung cancer. 4 5 Do you see that? Α Yes. 6 7 MR. SHARP: And then now, Jason, if you could take that down and then pull this -- blow this up. Blow this whole paragraph up 8 from, "the following". 9 BY MR. SHARP: 10 Q So this policy has four different types of cancer or tumors 11 that are without review considered medically necessary. Do you see 12 that? 13 14 Α Yes. 15 Q And then it says: "PBT, proton beam therapy may be covered for a diagnoses that is 16 17 not listed above, including recurrence or metastasis in selected cases. Request for exemptions will be evaluated on a case by case basis when 18 19 both of the following criteria are met. Documentation is provided that 20 sparing of the surrounding normal tissue cannot be achieved with 21 standard radiation therapy and techniques and evaluation includes a 22 comparison of treatment plans for PBT, IMRT and SBRT." 23 Do you see that? 24 А Yes. 25 Ω So you're a reasonable man, so it looks to me like in January - 191 -Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1	2019, Unit	tedHealthcare changed this policy to specially allow for proton
2	beam the	rapy in cases like lung as long as the two things met, right?
3	А	Yes, correct.
4	۵	And well, we already went over, you're not here to dispute
5	Dr. Liao's	findings with regard to Mr. Eskew?
6	А	No, l'm not.
7	۵	Doctor, let me ask you this, does it seem to you to be a little
8	inconsiste	ent for Sierra Health and Life to put you up on the stand to
9	explain yo	our views on proton beam therapy when they knew the whole
10	time they	were paying for proton beam therapy in at least in select cases
11	and they v	were investing and operating a proton center in New York?
12	А	Given the assignment I was given, sir, I don't feel like I
13	needed al	l of this information to perform my assignment.
14	۵	I understand that, but I mean, you stake your reputation
15	here?	
16	А	Yeah.
17	۵	You're a highly regarded economist from Harvard. And the
18	people wh	no hired you never bothered to tell you that at least as of 2019
19	they were	paying for proton beam therapy?
20	А	If those conditions were met. I'm okay with that, sir.
21	۵	You're okay with that?
22	А	Yes.
23	۵	So you're okay with payors paying proton beam therapy for
24	things like	e lung cancer when these two conditions are met?
25	А	Yes. In fact the core of my report is that I want payers to be
		100
		^{- 192 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	.JA2173

1 making the determination of what is covered and in whom and when 2 exactly as this document appears to illustrate. Q And just as I understand again, you're not aware of any 3 difference in the literature between 2016 and 2019? 4 5 Right. That is correct. I wasn't -- I'm not tracking the А literature between 2016 and 2019 in my report or in my research. 6 7 0 Okay. А You're right about that. 8 9 Q And it's not your -- well, we've gone over that again. So 10 from your perspective as an economist, there are instances where proton 11 beam therapy can help a patient? 12 Α I think that's more a medical determination, Counsel. As an 13 economist I would say you need think about the benefit to the patient 14 and weigh it against the costs. 15 Q But -- and yeah. Now I understand what you're saying. 16 That's an economic view. Whether proton beam therapy is best for the 17 patient is a medical view? Α Correct. 18 19 Ω And whether the proton beam therapy is covered under the terms of the insurance contract is an insurance position, right? 20 21 Α Correct. 22 Q And so if the insurance policy covered proton beam therapy 23 under the terms then you would say to go pay it? 24 Α Yeah. That sounds more like a matter of contract, sir and so I 25 would agree with the contract view. I was asked in my report to talk - 193 -Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

about what happens generally to America, American's uninsurance
 wages if we're making that determination incorrectly.

Q All right. And so you're not here in any way to suggest to the
jury if they award money in favor of Mrs. Eskew that they should be
afraid that that's going to increase their premiums or anything like that?

A I think what -- I would -- I don't know if -- as I think about your
question, I would just want folks to think that this institution of an
insurance company asking for evidence, asking for science, asking for
documentation and denying or approving a claim is aligned with the
principles of efficient health care.

11 Q And I understand, and I don't think that -- I think Mr. Prater 12 and you would agree on that point. But my question's a little different 13 and I think it's -- I think the answer to my question is no. I mean, you're 14 not here on any form of the legal elements to the claim. So nothing in 15 your testimony was designed to suggest to the jury that if money is 16 awarded to the estate of William Eskew that these jurors should be 17 concerned that that might raise premiums for me or for somebody else 18 and that's not the focus of why you're here?

A l agree with the -- your statement, Counsel, with one caveat,
which is I would want folks to think about the situation where if you
extract from this case for a second. If that money were awarded for care
that would not have benefited the patient because it's unproven, because
it's wasteful then there are meaningful social implications of continuing
to do that.

25

Ω

Sure. I understand that. And the burden on us to prove it

- 194 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1	was a cov	vered charge. I just wanted to make sure you and I are in
2	agreemen	nt.
3		THE CLERK: Can you move toward the speaker, please?
4		MR. SHARP: I'm sorry.
5	BY MR. SI	HARP:
6	٥	I just want to make sure you and I are in agreement, what
7	you're rea	ally here to talk about was more or less I mean, it's public
8	policy rati	ionales that you're discussing in a large part based upon your
9	training a	nd education?
10	А	That's correct.
11	Q	You're not here to talk about legal aspects or even the
12	elements	that I put in front of you when we started this case?
13	А	l'm not.
14	Q	And you're not suggesting to this well, you are telling this
15	jury follov	w the law in terms of how it defines damages and such?
16	А	I don't have a position on that, Counsel.
17	Q	Okay. Thank you.
18		MR. SHARP: I have no further questions, Your Honor.
19		THE COURT: Thank you. Mr. Roberts?
20		MR ROBERTS: It's Mr. Smith, Your Honor.
21		THE COURT: Oh Mr. Smith.
22		MR. SMITH: Thank you.
23		REDIRECT EXAMINATION
24	BY MR. SI	MITH:
25	Q	Dr. Chandra, let me start off by asking you, so you know, we
		^{- 195 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	JA2176

1	spent the last several hours among other things listening to Plaintiff's	
2	counsel ask you questions regarding whether you have opinions about	
3	contract interpretation, or administrative procedures, good faith fair	
4	dealing, things of that nature, correct?	
5	A Correct.	
6	Q But can you remind the jury, sir, specifically why were you	
7	retained in this case?	
8	A I mean, I was retained to talk about the incentives facing	
9	different actors in health care and the economic considerations involved	
10	in delivering efficient health care to people. The role of these different	
11	actors in being able to deliver efficient health care to Americans.	
12	Q And so what information did you need to accomplish that	
13	assignment?	
14	A I wanted to know I wanted to see the complaint. I wanted	
15	to I wanted access to my own research as you know from my	
16	demonstratives and my report, I rely heavily on my research. But I also	
17	thought because I'm an academic that it would be good to bring in the	
18	research of other people that I was able to access and that I have cited in	
19	my report.	
20	Q To be clear, where you asked to render a medical opinion	
21	with regards to Mr. Eskew?	
22	A I was not.	
23	Q You did however note, did you not and as brought out on	
24	cross-examination by Mr. Sharp that Mr. Eskew's insurance plan did in	
25	fact have a utilization management provision; did it not?	
	- 196 -	
	Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	
	.JA2177	

1	А	That's right, it did.
2	Q	And you also told us that utilization management has its
3	risks?	
4	А	It does have risks, correct.
5	٥	Does that make it bad?
6	А	No. It doesn't make it bad as long as there are forces at work
7	that make	sure, that ensure that insurers don't use utilization
8	management to deny claims. And as you know from my report and our	
9	conversation earlier, those forces are, do patients have an ability to	
10	switch insurers, do providers have the ability to say no to an insurer	
11	who's just	t denying claims and are there regulations in place of the type
12	we see here that severely restrict the ability of insurers to simply reject	
13	claims to inflate profits.	
14	Q	And so remind the jury, Dr. Chandra, as to why utilization
15	managem	ent is a good thing?
16	А	It's a good thing because it's a way of balancing the benefit
17	of the treatment against the cost of that treatment. And we don't want to	
18	just weight benefit from a treatment because imagine a world where you	
19	got two treatments and one generates or just one treatment and it	
20	generates a day of survival, but it costs a million dollars. Without	
21	thinking about cost at the same time that you're thinking about benefit,	
22	we get very low value in insurance coverage that's extremely expensive.	
23	MR. SMITH: Court's indulgence. I need to grab Dr.	
24	Chandra's	report.
25		THE COURT: Of course.
		^{- 197 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

BY MR. SMITH:

Α

Q Do you recall being asked by Mr. Sharp a question about
your report, specifically paragraph 47 where there was some discussion
about in 2017 consumers and/or physicians appealing less than one in
200 claims. Do recall that conversation?

6

A Yes, I do.

Q And do you recall explaining that are some bit of regulatory
oversight to the extent that one of the provisions of the Affordable Care
Act requires payers to, for lack of a better term report denial information
to the government. Did I understand that correctly?

11

That's correct.

12 Q Okay. And you told us that that promoted transparency in
13 the healthcare system. Can you expand on that a little bit?

14 А Well, if you look at the report, the one that I cite, you know, 15 you can see that on average, you know, something like 17 percent of 16 claims in the United States in this exchange market are denied. But 17 what's great about that report and what's great about the reporting is that you can see that the insurer level, you know, and you can say who 18 19 are the insurers who are rejecting, you know, maybe 15 or 20 percent of 20 claims. Who are the insurers that reject five or 10 percent of claims? So 21 that's all in the report.

So you get insurer level transparency, which is going to help the
marketplace figure out who are the insurers that, you know, people
should sign up with and who are the ones that might want to avoid.

25

Q

And as a reasonable man, would you agree that that

- 198 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1	transparency could in fact promote insurers making appropriate	
2	decisions when it comes to denials?	
3	A That is the theory that those transparency efforts are creating	
4	some market pressure on insurers not to over deny claims. But I say	
5	theory, Counsel, because it's not like I have studied that and to the best	
6	of my knowledge I don't know if anyone else has actually studied that	
7	piece of it.	
8	Q Understood, Doctor. Mr. Sharp also asked you your opinion	
9	as to whether or not proton therapy is unproven, and I believe you said	
10	you still believe it is?	
11	A Well	
12	Q In certain circumstances.	
13	A In certain circumstances, that's correct.	
14	Q And just to kind of take us back a couple of hours ago, why is	
15	that relevant for utilization management purposes?	
16	A I mean, what if there was another therapy that was proven,	
17	wouldn't you want that. So first of all, I guess there's two explanations	
18	here, right. One is, if there's a proven therapy, putting aside costs	
19	wouldn't you just want the proven therapy? You've got a patient with	
20	cancer; you could treat the patient with something unproven or	
21	something proven. Wouldn't you want to treat the patient with	
22	something proven? That's kind of one determination.	
23	The other way to think about is, what about cost? What if the thing	
24	we don't know how much it is works, but we do know it's extremely	
25	expensive. We know the cost side with certainty. We know the benefit	
	^{- 199 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022 JA2180	

1	side, not at all.

2	So t	hose are two reasons to use utilization management to move
3	patients away from proton towards another therapy whether it might	
4		ght be a better option for them.
5	Q	And Doctor, in somewhat of an intent to suggest that or at
6	least to ac	Ivance the narrative that proton therapy presently is in fact
7		o you recall being asked questions about the New York Proton
8	Center?	
9	А	Yes.
10		MR. SMITH: And Audra, if we could bring Exhibit 8, please.
11	And I wan	t to go to page 155. And then can you blow up utilization by
12	condition	
13	BY MR. SI	MITH:
14	۵	And do you recall being shown this page, Doctor, and asked
15	to acknowledge that in this section it talks about utilization by condition,	
16	and we have adult lung cancer at 13 percent?	
17	А	Yes.
18	۵	Do you remember seeing the page in this document?
19	А	Yes, I do.
20	۵	And Doctor, suffice it to say, at least in forming your opinions
21	or supporting them would you have liked to have reviewed the entire	
22	document as opposed to just one page?	
23	А	Sure. I would like to see the whole document.
24	٥	Okay. Let's do that.
25		MR. SMITH: So can we first go to 8-150? Okay. And then
		^{- 200 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	JA2181

1	Audra, can you first bring up for me the second paragraph?	
2	BY MR. SMITH:	
3	Q Now that second sentence, Doctor, as I see that reads that,	
4	"The existing methodology for therapeutic radiology is not appropriate	
5	for proton beam therapy facilities given the emerging nature of proton	
6	beam therapy and the absence of compelling evidence supporting its use	
7	for more than a few relatively rare conditions". Did I read that right?	
8	A Correct, you did.	
9	MR. SMITH: And then if we can down, Audra, to the fourth	
10	line from the bottom starting or actually how about after, "several	
11	months of deliberation and research?" Yeah.	
12	BY MR. SMITH:	
13	Q And then Doctor, does it say here, "After several months of	
14	deliberation and research that SHRPC at its meeting of April 8th, 2010	
15	endorsed a department policy paper on proton beam therapy and	
16	recommended to the commissioner the operation of a proton beam	
17	therapy demonstration project." Did I read that right?	
18	A Yes. You did.	
19	Q The SHRPC noted, "In particular the importance of using the	
20	demonstration project to promote research into the effectiveness of	
21	proton beam therapy in comparison with other therapies." Did I read	
22	that right?	
23	A You did.	
24	Q So here, Doctor, if I understand this correctly, we're looking	
25	at the need analysis for the New York Proton Center and in that need	
	- 201	
	Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	
	JA2182	

1	analysis what the writers are saying,	that there appears to still be a need	
2	a demonstrated need to promote r	esearch to find out if proton beam	
3	therapy is in fact effective. Am I und	erstanding that right?	
4	A lagree with that, and l be	elieve that's also consistent with my	
5	view that we need a lot more eviden	ce on this technology.	
6	Q Okay.		
7	MR. SMITH: And then A	udra, if you can take that down and	
8	bring up the paragraph on May 5th,	2010.	
9	BY MR. SMITH:		
10	Q And then, Doctor		
11	MR. SMITH: Audra, the t	hird line all the way at the end	
12	starting with, "a threshold."		
13	BY MR. SMITH:		
14	Q And, Doctor, do you see	here, "A threshold requirement for	
15	participation in the demonstration p	participation in the demonstration project is a commitment to engage in	
16	research concerning the effectivenes	research concerning the effectiveness of proton beam therapy in	
17	comparison with other treatment mo	odalities?" Did I get that right?	
18	A Yes.		
19	Q Okay.		
20	MR. SMITH: Audra, next	page, please. Then Audra, if you	
21	could bring up starting at the top of	could bring up starting at the top of the page and then the chart.	
22	BY MR. SMITH:	BY MR. SMITH:	
23	Q And Doctor, here we see	it says, do we not, "The following	
24	table shows the annual incidents of t	hese cancers in New York State?"	
25	And I see intraocular melanoma, sku	ll base chordoma, meningioma,	
	- 20	Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	
ļ		JA2183	

1	arteriovenous malformations, medulloblastoma, pediatric cancer and	
2	pituitary adenoma. Conspicuously missing from this list is lung cancer,	
3	would that be fair to say, Doctor?	
4	A That's correct.	
5	Q And do you would you interpret this chart to signify you	
6	say potentially eligible for proton beam therapy. And we're talking about	
7	it's listing annual cases; is that correct?	
8	A I believe it is, yes. In column two it does say that it is listing	
9	annual cases.	
10	MR. SMITH: And then if we go down to if we get rid of	
11	that, Audra. And then the paragraph directly underneath the chart,	
12	please.	
13	BY MR. SMITH:	
14	Q Again, we're still reference Exhibit 8 document that was	
15	shown to you Plaintiff's counsel. And then we see, "Based upon these	
16	figures currently there is a need for one proton beam therapy center in	
17	New York State with the capacity to provide access to approximately 700	
18	patients. While therapeutic gain is recognized for these relatively rare	
19	cancers," and again we're talking about the cancers that were listed in	
20	that chart, correct?	
21	A Correct.	
22	Q Where lung cancer was not noted, correct?	
23	A Correct.	
24	Q "Additional research is required to document the	
25	effectiveness of proton beam therapy in treating more common cancers,	
	- 203 - Day 8 Mar 25 2022	
	Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	
I	.JA2184	

1	for examp	le lung, breast, and prostate," correct?	
2	А	Correct.	
3	Q	Okay.	
4		MR. SMITH: Then Audra, if can take that and bring up the	
5	next paraç	graph, please. And Audra, if we can start at the sentence that	
6	starts with	n, "because a proton beam therapy center."	
7	BY MR. SI	MITH:	
8	Q	And Doctor, as I can see this, this says does it not:	
9	"Because a proton beam therapy center of the five beam type		
10	under consideration for this demonstration project typically serves 1500		
11	patients a	year, there would remain in addition to capacity for roughly	
12	700 patients for whom proton beam therapy is indicated based on		
13	published evidence, capacity to treat an additional 800 patients with		
14	cancers for which the effectiveness of proton beam therapy has not been		
15	demonstrated."		
16	Did I read that correctly?		
17	А	Correct.	
18	Q	And that would obviously include lung cancer based on what	
19	we've read thus far, correct?		
20	А	Correct.	
21	Q	"This provides an opportunity to advance a principle goal of	
22	the demor	nstration project. Conducting research into the efficacy of	
23	proton beam therapy and in particular it's efficacy in comparison with		
24	other treatments." Did I get that right, Doctor?		
25	А	You did.	
		^{- 204 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	
	l	JA2185	

1		MR. SMITH: Audra, if we can next go to 153, please. And
2	then the	- just you can pull up the first two paragraphs for me, please.
3	BY MR. SI	
4	۵	And Doctor, I'm going to ask you the last sentence. Does this
5	not say th	at, "The researched purposed includes disease cite based
6	research,	physics research, biology research, multi institutional
7	collaborat	tive research as follows?" Did I read that right?
8	А	You did.
9		MR. SMITH: And then the next page, Audra. Actually, yeah.
10	BY MR. SI	MITH:
11	۵	And then so this paragraph kind of introduces the types of
12	things tha	t this proton beam therapy research project is targeting.
13	Would that	at be fair to say?
14	А	Yes.
15		MR. SMITH: And then if we go to the next page, Audra.
16	Number f	our, please.
17	BY MR. SI	MITH:
18	۵	And then the third bullet point, does that not say, "small cell
19	lung"	
20		MR. SMITH: The third, Audra, not the second. I'm sorry.
21		THE WITNESS: Yes.
22	Q	"Small cell lung cancer phase 1/2 protocol for limited stage
23	small cell lung centers lung cancer with gross tumor volume greater	
24	than 200 c	cc's"
25		MR. ROBERTS: Sorry, Your Honor. Thank you.
		^{- 205 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022 JA2186

1	THE COURT: Of course.
2	BY MR. SMITH:
3	Q "To receive daily proton therapy with dose constraints on
4	major organs."
5	MR. SMITH: And then the first bullet point, please.
6	BY MR. SMITH:
7	Q And then: "Early stage non-small cell lung center excuse
8	me, lung cancer develop guidelines and techniques to treat early stage
9	non-small cell lung cancer tumors that are adjacent to the chest wall
10	utilizing the dose drop off of proton irradiation and compare it to
11	stereotactic body radiation therapy in a dose escalation protocol for
12	central tumors using proton beam therapy."
13	Did I get that correct?
14	A You did.
15	Q So Doctor, if I understand this correctly and let me ask you
16	this way, would you understand this to signify that one of the purposes
17	of the New York Proton Center was to in fact conduct further research
18	into whether or not proton therapy was actually effective in the
19	treatment of non-small cell lung cancer?
20	A I would agree with that. It does sound like what they're
21	saying is, we don't really have good evidence of this technology working
22	in a variety of cancers like non-small cell lung cancer and but we would
23	like to learn. We would like to know if it works. And so they want to do
24	this demonstration project as a condition of approving the center.
25	MR. SMITH: And so if we go back to that first page, 8-155,
	^{- 206 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	JA2187

I	1
1	Audra please.
2	BY MR. SMITH:
3	Q And again to be clear, this is the only page in this document
4	that Plaintiff's counsel showed you, correct?
5	A Correct.
6	MR. SMITH: And then if we can bring up the utilization by
7	condition.
8	BY MR. SMITH:
9	Q If we look at this 13 percent, would that suggest to you,
10	Doctor, based on everything that we just discussed that that 13 percent
11	lung cancer statistic is talking about research?
12	A I haven't read the whole document, Counsel, but based on
13	what we've just discussed it does appear that the document says, we
14	don't have evidence that it works in lung cancer. We also have evidence
15	that they're anticipating that 13 percent of the patients will be lung
16	cancer patients. We've also got evidence that they're going to do a
17	demonstration project. So I do think it would be reasonable to conclude
18	that a lot of these patients are patients coming off the demonstration
19	project.
20	MR. SMITH: Court's indulgence, Your Honor.
21	THE COURT: Of course.
22	BY MR. SMITH:
23	Q And Doctor, to be clear, the fact that as we've just
24	understood after you reviewed at least more pages of the document than
25	what Plaintiff's counsel showed you, that support your conclusion that
	^{- 207 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
I	JA2188

1	proton the	erapy treatment for lung cancer is still not proven?
2	A	That's right and that is what I say in my report, and I also
3	said to Pla	aintiff's counsel that we still need a lot more evidence on
4	whether t	his technology benefits patients with lung cancer.
5	۵	And is that a fair consideration when talking about utilization
6	managem	ent and insurers approving requests for proton therapy when it
7	comes to	in regards to non-small cell lung cancer?
8	А	Absolutely.
9		MR. SMITH: Nothing further, Your Honor.
10		THE COURT: Thank you. Mr. Sharp?
11		MR. SHARP: You just want to pull back up Exhibit 8, 146. I
12	think it's 1	46.
13		RECROSS-EXAMINATION
14	BY MR. SI	HARP:
15	٥	So Doctor, there's been some indication that it would have
16	been nice	for you to be able to review Exhibit 8 before you got here,
17	right?	
18	А	Yes.
19	۵	So if you look down at the bottom you see some bate stamp
20	numbers,	called Eskew. Do you see that down there?
21	А	Yes.
22	۵	These are documents we produced to Sierra Health and Life.
23	Do see tha	at?
24	А	Yes.
25	۵	So they could have provided that document to you before
		^{- 208 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
		JA2189

		1
1	you tostified today, right?	
2	you testified today, right?	
2	A Right. But it wouldn't have changed anything in my report, Counsel.	
4	Q I understand. But you and Mr. Smith are acting like this was	
5	some kind of charity project, the operation of the New York Proton	
6	Center.	
7	A I don't think I used that word.	
8	Q You understand that it's a profit making venture, right?	
9	A Right.	
10	Q And on page 146	
11	MR. SHARP: If you can pull this back. Pull this paragraph up	
12	here. No, no. Right here. Right up here to here. There, exactly.	
13	BY MR. SHARP:	
14	Q So you're an economist so you're and I also noticed on the	
15	internet when I was looking at, you're also an entrepreneur?	
16	A I'm a better economist than I'm an entrepreneur.	
17	Q Fair enough. But you know how businesses work. So we've	
18	got the New York Proton Center, they enter into an administrative	
19	service and licensing agreement with New York Proton Management	
20	LLC. And New York Proton Management, down here will own or lease	
21	the hard assets of New York Proton Center. And so then that's semi	
22	typical where the manager of the LLC say buys the building and the	
23	company even though they're controlled by the same people, might pay	
24	the rent?	
25	A Yeah.	
	^{- 209 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	
	JA219	

1	Q	Yeah? Is that right?
2	А	That's my understanding.
3	Q	Okay. Now if we go to page 155. And Mr. Smith had been
4	talking to	you about the utilization by conditions?
5	А	Yes.
6	Q	And the suggestion was that on questioning that the adult
7	lung at 13	percent was research not patients paying for the care. That's
8	what you	and Mr. Smith were discussing, right?
9	А	And I said I have not read the whole document, Counsel, so
10	l'm not 10	0 percent sure if all of that 13 percent is research.
11	Q	Or any portion thereof?
12	А	Or any portion thereof. But it does look like they are going to
13	be doing i	research in adult lung cancer patients.
14	Q	Now if this 13 percent or any portion thereof reflect the
15	charity, th	e people that would have the records to prove that are United
16	Health Gr	oup, right?
17	А	l don't know
18	Q	l mean
19	А	Counsel.
20	Q	they're subsidiary is operating the proton center. Follow
21	me so far	?
22	А	I follow you on that point, Counsel.
23	٥	So it would be typical that the person that the entity
24	operating	the proton center would have records that could tell us how
25	many peo	ple were getting treated for lung cancer that were either being
		^{- 210 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
I	I	JA2191

1	paid by so	ome payor or on a charity basis, right? That would be sound
2	business	principles.
3	А	Yes.
4	٥	Okay.
5		MR. SHARP: Now if you go to page 160. And the go down
6	here or	just pull this whole all the way down.
7	BY MR. SI	HARP:
8	٥	So somebody to your point as to how expensive these
9	centers ar	e to put together, somebody at UnitedHealthcare made the
10	decision t	hat investing into a project that was going to cost 238 million
11	would be	a good deal?
12	А	Okay. If you say so.
13	٥	I mean, that's how rational businesses work, right? They just
14	don't thro	w [indiscernible] money, they're looking to make a profit?
15	А	Right.
16	٥	And when ProHealth Proton Center Management LLC made
17	an equity	contribution to the New York Proton Center of over \$15 million,
18	did you se	ee that?
19	А	Yeah.
20	٥	And would expect that as a reasonable business, you as an
21	expert in o	economics that somebody at UnitedHealthcare thought that
22	investing	that 15 million was a good deal for the company?
23	А	You mean at ProHealth Proton Center
24	٥	Yeah.
25	A	Management, Counsel? Yes.
		^{- 211 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022 JA2192

1

2

19

20

21

Q It was a good financial deal?

A Sure.

Q And just so I'm clear because I thought had made this point,
you yourself are not aware of any changes in the literature between 2016
to today which would justify your view concluding that lung -- treatment
for lung cancer through proton beams was proven and medically
necessary?

Α I'm not aware of any change in the literature, Counsel. But 8 9 there's many other reasons, economic reasons for why United might 10 have invested in this kind of center. I don't speak for United, but if I was 11 an insurance company like United and I see a lot of payments for proton 12 coming in, I might decide to run my own proton center because right 13 now I'm making very expensive payments to MD Anderson and a variety 14 of other proton centers. But if I ran my own center I could cut out the 15 MD Anderson component.

So there's many economic reasons for why an insurance company
would want to vertically integrate with the proton provider. It would be
profitable for the insurance company to do that.

Q And that was another thing I was going to talk because - THE COURT: Counsel, we're going to take a brief recess.
 MR. SHARP: Okay.

THE COURT: Ladies and gentlemen, you are instructed not
talk with each other or with anyone else about any subject or issue
connected with this trial. You're not to read, watch, listen to any report
of or commentary on the trial by any person connected with the case

- 212 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

including without limitation newspaper, television, the internet or radio. 1 2 You're not to conduct any research on your own relating to this case 3 such as consulting dictionaries, using the internet or using reference materials. 4 5 You're not to conduct any investigation, test any theory of the case, recreate any aspect of the case or in any other investigate or 6 7 learn about the case on your own. You're not to talk with others, text others, tweet others, google issues or conduct any other kind of book or 8 9 computer research with regard to any issue, witness, party or attorney 10 involved in this case. You're not to form or express any opinion on any 11 subject connected to this this trial until the case is finally submitted to 12 vou. 13 We'll take a brief five minute recess and come back at 4:10. 14 THE MARSHAL: All rise for the jury. 15 [Jury out at 4:03 p.m.] THE COURT: All right. We'll come right back. 16 17 MR. SHARP: Thank you, Your Honor. 18 [Recess taken from 4:03 p.m. to 4:11 p.m.] 19 [Outside the presence of the jury] 20 THE MARSHAL: Department 4 come to order, back on the 21 record. 22 THE COURT: All right. Please be seated, counsel. Are the 23 parties ready? 24 MR. ROBERTS: I just wanted to briefly ask about the 25 schedule because we've got our next witness in the hallway. At this - 213 -Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1	point I don't think he'll get on and off, and we had wanted to reserve a
2	little time at the end of the day to argue the directed verdict motion.
3	Would I would propose that we go ahead after this witness, let the jury
4	go home a little earlier on Friday, take care of directed verdict and start
5	first thing Monday morning?
6	THE COURT: How much longer do you have with Dr.
7	Chandra?
8	MR. SHARP: Oh, you know, five minutes. I don't know if Mr.
9	Smith has any other follow up.
10	MR. ROBERTS: Probably one or two minutes.
11	MR. SMITH: One or two questions.
12	MR. ROBERTS: Unless your next five minutes is really good.
13	THE COURT: That's fine with the Court.
14	MR. ROBERTS: Thank you, Your Honor. And then just to
15	confirm how hard I have to work with this weekend, what's the rule on
16	Mr. Gormley returning? He will not be able to return on Tuesday, would
17	that be correct? Or if he has no temperature and symptom free yet, I
18	don't know if we
19	THE CLERK: It's five days.
20	THE COURT: Ms. Everett would know that.
21	THE CLERK: Yeah.
22	THE COURT: I can contact her. I'll email her right now.
23	MR. ROBERTS: Thank you, Your Honor. And then Mr. Terry
24	and I were discussing the off chance, I think we're on schedule to end
25	mid-day on Wednesday and but if we unexpectedly happen to go
	^{- 214 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	JA2195

1	shorter and we ended on
2	MR. TERRY: We don't want to have to close on Wednesday.
3	THE COURT: You're not.
4	MR. TERRY: Okay.
5	MR. ROBERTS: Okay.
6	THE COURT: There's no way we're going to close on
7	Wednesday. That would not be fair to the jury.
8	MR. TERRY: I wouldn't think so. But we just wanted you
9	hear say that, so we don't lay awake at night. Thank you.
10	MR. ROBERTS: So now we get to sleep a little this weekend.
11	THE COURT: I was looking at that thinking even if we did get
12	done mid-day on Wednesday it wouldn't be fair to do jury instructions
13	and closings on Wednesday.
14	MR. ROBERTS: And then go away for four days and come
15	back.
16	THE COURT: Yeah. That's not
17	MR. ROBERTS: Thank you, Your Honor.
18	THE COURT: Not appropriate.
19	MR. TERRY: Thank you, Your Honor. We appreciate that.
20	[Pause]
21	THE MARSHAL: All rise for the jury.
22	[Jury in at 4:14 p.m.]
23	THE MARSHAL: And all jurors are present.
24	THE COURT: Thank you. Do the parties stipulate to the
25	presence of the jury?
	- 215 - Day 8 Mar 25 2022
	Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
I.	τα 2196

 MR. SMITH: Yes, Your Honor. THE COURT: Mr. Sharp? MR. SHARP: Thank you, Your Honor. THE COURT: No. Do you stipulate to the presence of the 	
 2 THE COURT: Mr. Sharp? 3 MR. SHARP: Thank you, Your Honor. 4 THE COURT: No. Do you stipulate to the presence of the 	
 2 THE COURT: Mr. Sharp? 3 MR. SHARP: Thank you, Your Honor. 4 THE COURT: No. Do you stipulate to the presence of the 	
 2 THE COURT: Mr. Sharp? 3 MR. SHARP: Thank you, Your Honor. 4 THE COURT: No. Do you stipulate to the presence of the 	
 3 MR. SHARP: Thank you, Your Honor. 4 THE COURT: No. Do you stipulate to the presence of the 	
4 THE COURT: No. Do you stipulate to the presence of the	
Γ Jum for the mean all	
5 jury for the record?	
6 MR. SHARP: Yes, I do.	
7 THE COURT: Thank you.	
8 MR. SHARP: Sorry about that.	
9 THE COURT: That's all right. Please proceed.	
10 BY MR. SHARP:	
11 Q Dr. Chandra, when we took break we you were talking	
12 about how one of the things big insurance companies like	
13 UnitedHealthcare Group they do is bill you know, they might invest in	1
14 medical the practice of medicine if you will of medical clinics like the	
15 proton beam therapy in New York?	
16 A Counsel, I disagree with that. I don't think that's the practice	е
17 of medicine, that's investing in a facility that they're paying for.	
18 Q Totally agree with you. I didn't mean it that way. I just	
19 meant they're investing into a facility that provides medical care?	
20 A Correct.	
21 Q And that's because it's a good deal financially?	
A It may be a good deal financially.	
23 Q Well, they wouldn't do it if it wasn't a good deal?	
A There are a lot of things that aren't good deals. They make	
25 mistakes all the time.	
^{- 216 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	
	.97

1	٥	Fair enough. I mean, somebody's not throwing 15 million
2	plus becau	use they think it's a bad they think at the time they're making
3	that invest	t
4	А	Correct. I agree with that, Counsel.
5	Q	Expectation is it's a good financial deal?
6	А	Yes.
7	٥	And you're aware or are you aware that as of today the New
8	York Proto	on Center still is providing proton beam therapy for lung cancer
9	for profit?	
10	А	I know nothing about the New York Proton Center, Counsel.
11	Q	Can you look at Exhibit 71? Do you have that in front of you?
12	l'm sorry -	-
13	А	Oh you want me to look in the book, Counsel?
14	٥	Yeah, I'm sorry. That was my fault because you wouldn't
15	know.	
16	А	Yes, Counsel. I have you, yeah.
17	Q	And you see that's a printed out version of the of a website
18	for the Ne	w York Proton Center?
19	А	Yes.
20		MR. SHARP: Your Honor, move to admit Exhibit 71.
21		MR. SMITH: Objection, Your Honor. Relevance and
22	foundatio	n.
23		THE COURT: Do you have a copy of it, Mr. Sharp?
24		MR. SHARP: I don't have a copy of it.
25		THE CLERK: She can give it to me.
		^{- 217 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022 JA2198

	1
1	MR. SHARP: It's Exhibit 71.
2	THE CLERK: She'll grab it.
3	MR. SMITH: Judge, can we approach, please?
4	THE COURT: Yes.
5	[Sidebar at 4:18 p.m., ending at 4:22 p.m., not recorded]
6	THE COURT: Exhibit 71, pages 17 and 18 will be admitted
7	into evidence.
8	[Plaintiffs' Exhibit 71, pages 17 and 18 admitted into evidence]
9	MR. SHARP: Jason, can you pull Exhibit 71, please?
10	BY MR. SHARP:
11	Q So this is from the New York Proton website. "Proton
12	therapy for lung cancer and thoracic tumors." Did I read that correctly?
13	A Yes.
14	MR. SHARP: And go to the next page, Jason.
15	BY MR. SHARP:
16	Q The top says and this is from the New York Proton Center,
17	Exhibit 71. "When lung cancer is treated with conventional radiation it is
18	difficult to deliver a high enough radiation dose to control the cancer
19	without also damaging the normal lung, esophagus, heart and spinal
20	cord." Did I read that correctly?
21	A You did.
22	Q Now the next paragraph. "Proton therapy can more
23	effectively treat these tumors, particularly large ones while better
24	protecting critical structures from radiation. As a result, proton can
25	minimize the side effects such as lung inflammation, pneumonitis, or
	^{- 218 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	JA2199

1	scaring, fibrosis, difficulty swallowing, heart complications,
2	hospitalizations and other side effects that are commonly seen with
3	conventional lung cancer treatment."
4	Did I read that correctly?
5	A You did, Counsel.
6	BY MR SHARP:
7	Q Now let's go, it says, "Lung cancer and lung and thoracic
8	cancers we treat with proton radiation therapy include non-small cell
9	lung cancer". You understand that's what Mr. Eskew had?
10	A Yes.
11	Q And then also it says, "small cell lung cancer." Did I read that
12	correctly?
13	A Yes.
14	MR SHARP: I have no further questions.
15	THE COURT: Mr. Smith?
16	MR. SMITH: Judge, I understand by agreement, the Defense
17	is going to move for admission of page 1 of this document, so it's going
18	to be Exhibit 71-1, which shows the date that this website was printed
19	out.
20	THE COURT: Any objection, Mr. Sharp?
21	MR SHARP: No. And Mr. Smith, if you want to tell the jury
22	what the date is, I have no problem with that.
23	MR. SMITH: Can I just publish it on the ELMO, Your Honor?
24	THE COURT: Yeah. So Exhibit 71, page 1 will be admitted
25	into evidence.
	^{- 219 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

	1	
1		[Defendants' Exhibit 71-1 admitted into evidence]
2		FURTHER REDIRECT EXAMINATION
3	BY MR. SM	1ITH:
4	۵	Doctor, does this show the date of the 2 pages the
5	document	that you've seen appears to be February 18th, 2022?
6	А	Correct.
7	٥	Okay.
8		MR. SMITH: And then Audra, can you bring up Exhibit 8,
9	please.	
10		MS. BONNEY: One second.
11		MR. SMITH: Or no, excuse me.
12		MS. BONNEY: I have to go back, hold on.
13		MR. SMITH: Yeah. If you don't mind please. Thank you.
14		MS. BONNEY: What page?
15		MR. SMITH: Page 146.
16	BY MR. SM	1ITH:
17	Q	And then going back to the New York Proton Center
18	documents	s that we both you and I and you and Mr. Sharp discussed at
19	length. An	d this is the document that we talked about where it was
20	indicating that proton beam therapy was still not proven and needed to	
21	be research	hed for non-small lung cancer, correct?
22	А	That's correct.
23	٥	Then what's the date of this document? Is 2015 fair to say?
24	А	2015.
25		MR. SMITH: Nothing further, Your Honor. Thank you.
		^{- 220 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	I	JA2201

1	THE COURT: Thank you. Mr. Sharp?
2	MR SHARP: Nothing, Your Honor.
3	[Sidebar at 4:27 p.m., ending at 4:28 p.m., not recorded]
4	THE COURT: Dr. Chandra, there's a question from one of the
5	jurors. It's only if you can answer this question. What does PBT cost?
6	THE WITNESS: The answer varies substantially from
7	indication to another. You saw one cost estimate in the exhibit you just
8	saw, which is the cost estimate of building the facility. I think for the
9	purpose of this case we're also interested not in the cost building it, but
10	what is the price that United or Sierra would have to pay MD Anderson.
11	I think that's what you're getting at, so I'm going to try to answer that
12	second question.
13	So the let me you give a fact, there is a paper written by a
14	physician at MD Anderson, his name is Hubert Pan, P-A-N. He's a
15	radiation oncologist at MD Anderson. And he has a paper in the Journal
16	of Clinical Oncology in 2018 where he reports how much it costs to use
17	proton versus IMRT for I think it was prostate cancer. And the answer is,
18	proton for the full cycle of care is \$115,000; IMRT for the full cycle of care
19	is \$60,000. And so I'm willing to round that 115 up to 120 and say that
20	proton is twice as expensive. And just to give you to recap this is a
21	study done by a radiation oncologist at MD Anderson.
22	It's the average price of proton versus IMRT across a variety
23	of institutions. I don't know what MD Anderson has negotiated with
24	United because all of these hospital might have negotiated their own
25	separate price. And what we're learning from what I just shared with
	^{- 221 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

	I I
1	you is the average price across all the institutions.
2	So 2X difference and as a lot of this discussion has
3	highlighted, you know, no evidence that it is better, at least according to
4	clinical trials.
5	THE COURT: Thank you. The second questions was, what
6	does IMRT cost, but you already answered that.
7	Counsel, any follow up questions to these questions?
8	MR SHARP: No, Your Honor.
9	MR. SMITH: No, Your Honor.
10	THE COURT: Thank you. Jury have any more questions?
11	No more questions? Dr. Chandra, you are now released.
12	THE WITNESS: Thank you.
13	THE COURT: Thank you.
14	Ladies and gentlemen, the Court needs to address some
15	legal issues with the attorneys, and so we're going to release you early
16	today. You will come back on Monday at 9:00 a.m. So we only have trial
17	next week Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday. So it'll be a short week for
18	you next week. It'll be 9:00 a.m. to 5:00 p.m. We will not have trial
19	Thursday or Friday next week.
20	During the interim you are instructed not to talk with each
21	other or with anyone else about any subject or issue connected with this
22	trial. You're not to read, watch or listen to any report of or commentary
23	on the trial by any person connected with the case or by any medium of
24	information including without limitation newspapers, television, the
25	internet or radio. You're not to conduct any research on your own
	^{- 222 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

relating to this case such as consulting dictionaries, using the internet or
 using reference materials.

3	You're not to conduct any investigation, test any theory of	
4	the case, recreate any aspect of the case or in any other investigate	
5	about the case on your own. You're not to talk with others, text others,	
6	tweet others, google issues or conduct any other kind of book or	
7	computer research with regard to any issue, party, witness, or attorney	
8	involved in this case. You're not to form or express any opinion on any	
9	subject connected with this this trial until the case is finally submitted to	
10	you.	
11	So what this means is you cannot over the weekend start	
12	googling the New York Proton Center or the cost of IMRT or the cost of	
13	proton. Because if you do we'd have to start this process all over again,	
14	you understand that?	
15	And if you find out a fellow juror has violated their oath	
16	you're going to report it to the marshal, correct?	
17	All right. We'll see you Monday at 9:00 a.m.	
18	THE MARSHAL: Okay. All rise for the jury.	
19	[Jury out at 4:32 p.m.]	
20	[Outside the presence of the jury]	
21	THE COURT: Counsel, Ms. Everett advised that Mr. Gormley	
22	can return once he has a negative COVID test. So did you hear that?	
23	MR. ROBERTS: I did. Thank you, Your Honor.	
24	THE COURT: So even if he feels better, if he doesn't have a	
25	negative test he cannot return.	
	^{- 223 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022	
	T A 990 A	

	1
1	MR. ROBERTS: Okay.
2	THE COURT: All right. Go ahead on your motion.
3	MR. ROBERTS: Mr. Gormley is going to do that. He
4	THE COURT: Oh okay.
5	MR. GORMLEY: I'm here, Your Honor. If you guys can hear
6	me all right.
7	THE COURT: Okay. So you heard that? You can return
8	when you have a negative test.
9	MR. GORMLEY: Yeah, I understand.
10	THE COURT: Thank you.
11	MR. GORMLEY: Sorry the inconvenience with I
12	(indiscernible) courtroom and things like that.
13	THE COURT: That's okay.
14	MR. GORMLEY: So we have our motion here for judgement
15	as a matter of law. We filed that earlier today. I wanted to just touch on
16	a few of the points here. I figured I'd start at the end of the motion and
17	start with the punitive damages' argument.
18	I know that I'm sure you've been paying close attention to
19	that; we filed that motion for summary judgement on punitive damages
20	and you denied it without prejudice. There's no difference in the law, I
21	don't think we need to revisit that. It's just from our prospective the
22	evidence has come in and it just they haven't met their burden by clear
23	and convincing evidence for their punitive damages claim to reach the
24	jury.
25	I think Mr. Prater you know, the questions related to his
	^{- 224 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022
	.IA2205

1	opinion on conscious disregard. But that doesn't take it that type of
2	speculation or conclusory opinion shouldn't take this case, which was
3	which if which isn't which is more consistent with the <i>Peterson</i> case
4	out of the Nevada Supreme Court than the <i>Powers</i> case where in
5	Peterson although there was sufficient evidence to affirm a finding of
6	bad faith, there was insufficient evidence for punitive damages because
7	it just showed that there was no specific intent to act in a fraudulent
8	manner or with malice or with oppression as compared to <i>Powers</i> where
9	there's evidence that the insurance company deviated from their
10	practices in like a one off effort to harm the insured. And based on those
11	two cases this case seems more similar to the <i>Peterson</i> matter.
12	After that I'll go into the bad faith claim and touch on just a
13	couple of the arguments in the brief.
14	Our first argument is that the agreement of coverage is plain
15	and unambiguous. And the promise from that agreement of coverage
16	was to cover [indiscernible] determined to be medically necessary by
17	Sierra Health and Life and that in doing that Sierra Health and Life would
18	consider the items listed in section 13.66 of the agreement of coverage
19	and the definition of medically necessary. And those are those they've
20	been highlighted multiple times on the screen. They include things like
21	the likelihood of a certain service or supply producing a significant
22	positive outcome, reports and peer review literature and evidence based
23	reports and guidelines published by nationally recognized professional
24	organizations.
25	I think it's clear, even Mrs. Eskew testified that she

- 225 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

understood that the covered services have to be medically necessary.
 And I'd also add that's [indiscernible] they've introduced this idea of
 there being three different versions of the agreement of coverage, that
 was the same in all three versions, whichever one you want to look at.

5 So the promise was to cover services determined to be medically necessary by Sierra Health and Life. This service wasn't 6 7 determined to be medically necessary by Sierra Health and Life. And it's undisputed that Sierra Health and Life relied on items identified in those 8 9 six bullet points, including the reports and peer reviewed literature and 10 evidence-based reports and guidelines published by a nationally 11 recognized professional organization. Dr. Chang agreed that the proton 12 policy contains sources equivalent to those items.

And so although they hold up the proton policy as this, you know, item that shouldn't be relied on, all that is a memorialization of the items that are appropriate for reliance under the definition of medically necessary. So for that reason we'd submit that there's been no breach of contract and that their bad faith claim can't reach the jury.

Moving on, then there is the idea of is there a reasonable
basis for the denial, so sort of the element that gets the most attention I
guess under the bad faith inquiry. And the question is not, is Dr. Chang
right, is Dr. Liao right, is the clinical evidence right for what is -- or Dr.
Liao's 2008 paper correct or is what Dr. Chandra saying correct. That's
not the question, it's just is there a reasonable basis for the denial of the
prior authorization request?

25

There's also many tangential issues related to the

- 226 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1 preparation [indiscernible] letter related to the New York Proton Center. 2 All these [indiscernible] issues sort of I think miss. The crux is whether 3 there's a reasonable basis and I think the key evidence on that as it came 4 in which is different than it was presented on summary judgment. I think 5 it's fair to say it's come in a little different than the summary judgement briefing presented it. Is that Dr. Chang had no opinion that any of the 6 7 items in the proton beam medical policy misstated the clinical evidence, so there's no challenge as to the accuracy of what they say. 8 9 Now his opinion is, well, there's some items in there that 10 lead to the opposite conclusion. But that's not the end of the inquiry, it's 11 whether there's a reasonable basis. And he hasn't challenged the 12 accuracy of what's in there. 13 And then you look at what ASTRO says, which he agreed is 14 one of the leading organizations for radiation oncology. It said that they 15 concluded that the current data does not provide sufficient evidence to 16 recommend proton beam therapy outside of clinical trials in lung cancer. 17 The AHRQ sentiment from the proton policy also provides for 18 the same conclusion. And I don't think you even need to look at any of 19 the other sources beyond that, these are -- ASTRO is one of the leading 20 organizations in the country for radiation oncologist. AHRQ is a federal 21 agency dedicated to the advancement of medical research and science. 22 And there's no question as to the accuracy of the medical policies 23 resuscitation of their positions on this matter. And I think those two 24 statements alone from the policy, which Dr. Ahmad testified. 25 And I think every -- it's our position he relied on more, but

- 227 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

even taking Mr. Prater's position, he only relied on the medical policy.
That's enough to make it so there's no question for the jury on whether
there's a reasonable basis because there's no -- there'd be no basis for a
reasonable juror to disregard those items as a reasonable basis for the
conclusion that the medical policy provides for it when Dr. Ahmad
reached on this claim at issue.

7 And then I just have two quick arguments related to damages. So on the pain and suffering damages their allegation is that 8 9 because of the bad faith denial Mr. Eskew suffered increased pain and 10 suffering due to the use of the IMRT instead of the proton beam therapy. 11 And I think the way that the evidence came in on that was not sufficient 12 to satisfy proximate cause. Because Dr. Chang testified that the use of 13 the IMRT instead of proton beam increased the odds of the grade 3 14 chronic esophagitis that he testified regarding from 3 percent to 15 15 percent. And we would submit that that is not -- that 12 percent 16 difference is not enough.

While maybe it meets the foreseeable aspect of proximate
cause, it wouldn't be enough to meet the probable consideration when it
comes to proximate cause. And that 12 percent difference doesn't take it
over the line, so it's a foreseeable improbable consequence of the
alleged tortious act.

So the argument there is that there -- they failed to satisfy
proximate cause when it comes to the specific pain and suffering
damages related to the chronic esophagitis.

25

And then the last argument I wanted to address is one that

- 228 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1 was raised in the original motion to dismiss briefing in this matter when 2 it was originally before Judge Corey. It's a concept from California law. 3 From my prospective I don't believe Nevada courts have ruled on it directly. In California emotional distress for breach of the implied 4 5 covenant of good faith and fair dealing, emotional distress damages are only recoverable for the emotional distress related due to the purported 6 7 economic loss. And Plaintiffs didn't introduce any evidence of any economic loss in their case. 8

9 So we would submit that basically all of Nevada bad faith
10 law is based on California law and if this issue came before the Supreme
11 Court they would likely follow the California approach.

12 I recognize there's a split of authority on it and I don't want to 13 -- this was all briefed before the motion to dismiss briefing. I don't think 14 we had a definitive ruling on it one way of the other, so I don't want to 15 misrepresent anything that happening in the past. But there's courts that 16 follows this approach, there's courts that not. But I think Nevada's 17 history of following California when it comes to bad faith law indicates that's likely the way they would go. And because there was no evidence 18 19 introduced in Plaintiff's case regarding any economic loss with any level 20 of the mathematical detail in order to recover an economic damages that 21 would foreclose their ability to recover emotional distress damages.

And those were the points I was hoping to address, unlessthe Court has any questions?

24 THE COURT: No questions, Mr. Gormley. Thank you. Mr.25 Sharp?

- 229 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

MR SHARP: Is there any particular order you would like me
 to address these in?

THE COURT: No. It's --

3

MR SHARP: So I guess let me begin with element one, was
there a covered service. Dr. Liao testified there was a covered service.
Dr. -- Professor Prater testified there was a covered service. The Defense
points to Dr. Chang repeatedly, but what they fail to also acknowledge,
which the jury can accept is Dr. Chang said that the literature cited to
supported the fact that proton beam therapy was medically necessary
and proven. And that's assuming you even get to the medical literature.

The policy, as defined, has very simple elements consistent
with is it the appropriate level of care and is it done for the convenience
of Mr. Eskew. Well, it's not done for his convenience, the level of care
was the same and it was consistent with his diagnosis as reflected in the
evidence.

16 The idea that this policy is clear and unambiguous, yes. It's 17 clear and unambiguous if you're interpreting it consistent with the laws 18 of the State of Nevada that you interpret a coverage provision broadly to 19 find coverage. It's interesting in this case that the Defense is interested --20 introduced the ambiguity. I mean, I don't know how many different 21 definitions we've had, but I can count to three of just one portion of the 22 policy which is dealing with level of care. So I think under any scenario 23 there's covered services.

Second issue was there a reasonable basis. Well, you begin
with the fact that they didn't even look at the policy. I mean, this -- all

- 230 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1 this stuff about what they did in analyzing the policy, the jury can just 2 say that didn't happen. You have generously Dr. Ahmad spending 12 3 minutes. That's generous. With no record of what he actually did, so the 4 only thing that we have is that in three separate emails he referenced the 5 policy guidelines, which they all agree can't form the sole basis of denial and it did. There's no evidence that he even reviewed the policy and I 6 7 think a rational jury can say he didn't. He certainly didn't review the literature section. Now that's -- so that's the lack of a reasonable basis. 8

9 On top of that there was absolutely no investigation done 10 and there was no evaluation of the evidence that even was provided by 11 MD Anderson, beginning with MD Anderson's cover letter that he met --12 that Mr. Eskew met their criteria for proton beam therapy. Obviously Dr. 13 Liao is a world renowned radiation oncologist, and it's clear Dr. Ahmad 14 was not qualified to review this claim. And in fact admitted as such and 15 admitted he had no qualifications to question her medical judgement. 16 They violated NRS 695G.150 when they provided -- when they had a 17 radiation -- an oncologist make a radiation oncologist call when they denied the claim. They did that knowingly. 18

Now you get to the knowledge of reasonable basis. They
violated every one of the rules that Professor Prater talked about with
knowledge. I mean, this is not a case where somebody made a mistake
and didn't investigate a certain -- they did nothing. They did no
investigation. And they did that by design. So you have now knowledge
of no reasonable -- you have no reasonable basis, knowledge of no
reasonable basis and a legal cause of harm.

- 231 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1	So as to the pain and suffering, Dr. Liao testified that the
2	administration of the IMRT caused the grade 3 esophagitis. The extent
3	of that pain caused by the grade 3 esophagitis is a factual question, but
4	she diagnosed him with grade 3. She testified to that fact. And so the
5	extent of the suffering is a question of fact for the jury to decide. I think
6	what Dr. Chang said by showing to the jury the varying rates, five times
7	more likely to cause esophagitis had the between the IMRT and the
8	proton beam therapy supports that. And as I recall, he said his opinion
9	that the proton beam therapy caused the esophagitis was rendered to a
10	degree of 95 percent, is what I think he testified to. So you have
11	damage.
12	Now let's talk about the emotional distress. It's my
13	recollection that Mr. Eskew testified that they sold the shop. The shop
14	out at Nellis. So that's the economic loss.
15	If you read those the cases that they're citing to, and I
16	haven't read their motion for directed verdict. But I'm generally aware of
17	all of these cases. There is no requirement in California that there be a
18	correlation to the delay. These are cases dealing with the delay of
19	payments.
20	So like the lead case is <i>Waters</i> [phonetic], and what
21	happened in <i>Waters</i> it was a homeowner's loss and the insurance
22	company delayed in the payment, but they eventually paid the claim.
23	And no evidence of economic loss during the delay period was
24	introduced. But if you look further into those cases there doesn't have to
25	be a correlation between the bad faith conduct and economic loss. I
	^{- 232 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

think it's *Delos* [phonetic] that says you can actually have an economic
 loss of like 15 bucks for filing the complaint. Well, we obviously filed a
 complaint.

And on top of that the California cases they're citing to, they 4 5 don't deal with a denial. This was a denial of a claim, it wasn't a delay. 6 And the denial resulted in physical injury. And if you look at the cases in 7 Waters, what they're basically saying is there needs to be an objective 8 basis to support a claim of emotional distress. Well, I can't think of a 9 more objective basis than a man who's trying to fight for his life, who's 10 denied a claim that his doctors recommend, results in a physical injury to 11 him coupled with an emotional injury that changed his life. That's 12 objective.

13 Now on top of that if you look at both the Colorado case and 14 the Hawaii case, the modern trend is that this idea that you need a dollar, 15 literally like a dollar to assert emotional distress doesn't make any sense. 16 The jury can assess the reasonableness of emotional distress claims. 17 You, Your Honor, post-verdict can assess the reasonableness of those 18 claims. That's all that the law really requires, and we have obviously a 19 long set of juris prudence on what the Court needs to evaluate to 20 determine whether the jury's decision was based upon the evidence or, 21 you know, defamatory in nature. You will instruct them on the law.

So with that, I'll turn to the punitive damages. And I would
point out that Professor Prater qualified in all respects, reviewed the
materials to detail, explained to the jury in the detail, concluded as an
ultimate issue, which is permissible under Nevada law. And I don't have

- 233 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

the exact code cite, but you know what I'm talking about. He testified
that each of the three -- four -- three elements to liability for bad faith
were met. And he testified, I don't remember the exact number of times,
but I know it was more than five that this was in conscious disregard for
Mr. Eskew's rights. And even if you disregard what Mr. Prater said, I
mean, I can't think of a more obvious case that could go to a jury for
conscious disregard than this case.

I mean, if you begin at the beginning when Mrs. Eskew 8 9 searches out the policy for proton beam therapy, MD Anderson is given 10 the insurance policy, which says therapeutic radiation is covered. 11 Nobody tells her about this secret medical policy where all proton beam 12 therapy claims are automatically denied. Claim comes in as it was 13 known to do, they went to MD Anderson thinking they had coverage. 14 Claim goes in, it's subjected to a utilization management program that is 15 not conforming with the duty of good faith and fair dealing as, you know, 16 in detail explained by Professor Prater. That program is used to send the 17 file to Dr. Ahmad at \$200 an hour where the claim is denied without 18 investigation. They don't even have the decency to try and even contact 19 Mr. Eskew as their program required them to do.

And then a denial letter is sent, written by a desk clerk based
upon a 456 different denial texts that they've had in their possession.
And within the denial is simply, we don't cover proton beam therapy
because of our medical policy. Nothing else is in that denial letter. They
know that Mr. Eskew is in need of this particular treatment, and they mail
the denial letter. They don't even fax the denial letter to MD Anderson.

- 234 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

And they're saying, well, it's all Dr. Liao's fault. Well, I think we head
 today from Dr. Chandra that an appeal is futile.

So within this whole scope they know that people are going
to be hurt like Mr. Eskew when they do this conduct, and they did it.
They did it indifferently with deliberate disregard for his right and many
other insureds.

So when you look at the definition of malice, implied malice,
all we have to show is did they act with conscious disregard for his
rights. Well, they did. He had a right under the contract to have his
policy -- to have his claim adjudicated in accordance with the contract.
He had a right under the duty of good faith and fair dealing to be treated
with equal consideration. Both of those things were knowingly violated.

13 And if you look at the definition of conscious disregard that 14 results in cruel and unjust hardship I can't think of a situation that I've 15 had experience with in a long time of a more sense of cruel and unjust 16 hardship. When a family, as Mrs. Eskew said yesterday, I was just trying 17 to do what was best for my husband. And they get sent into this cycle, whether you call it rigged, but it's a cycle of denial. And this company 18 19 didn't care. And they knew the consequences. They knew he had lung 20 cancer, they knew he needed treatment, and this is the care he received. 21 It was obviously unjust, and it was cruel, I mean, look what happened to 22 him.

Disregard the grade 3 esophagitis, the fact that this man was
taken away his best chance through no investigation and no
consideration of the policy and no evaluation and they know they did

- 235 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1	
- 1	
-	

that.

So I -- if there's something more that I need to argue, Your
Honor, I really feel strongly that this is a clear case. I mean, we're not
going to pursue fraud, we're just going to pursue oppression and
implied malice.

6 THE COURT: And the Court doesn't have any questions.
7 The Court finds that there's an issue of fact whether the
8 Defendant acted in conscious disregard of the Plaintiff's rights
9 preventing the granting of Defendant's motions for a directed verdict bad
10 faith and punitive damages.

The Court bases it on the fact that the insurance policy states
that therapeutic radiation was a covered service and proton therapy is a
form of therapeutic radiation.

The witnesses did testify that no one at the insurance
company reviewed the insurance policy when this decision to deny
coverage was made. And Dr. Chang clearly testified in his direct
examination on the stand that within a 95 percent degree of medical
probability Plaintiff -- well, Bill Eskew the decedent sustained a grade 3
esophagitis due to the IMRT treatment.

With respect to the California case law preventing emotional
distress when there's no accompanying economic loss, the Court finds
those cases to be distinguishable as because here Plaintiff has alleged
that Bill Eskew suffered physical injury and related emotional injury.

So on those bases the Court is going to deny the motions fora directed verdict.

- 236 -

Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022

1	MR SHARP: Thank you, Your Honor.
2	THE COURT: Any questions?
3	MR. GORMLEY: Thank you, Your Honor.
4	THE COURT: No?
5	MR SHARP: Not on our end.
6	THE COURT: Okay. So we'll see you bright and early
7	Monday morning at 9:00 a.m.
8	MR SHARP: We'll be there.
9	THE COURT: All right.
10	MR. ROBERTS: Yes, Your Honor. Have a good weekend.
11	MR SHARP: Thank you, Your Honor.
12	THE COURT: Thank you.
13	[Proceedings adjourned at 4:58 p.m.]
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	ATTEST: I do hereby certify that I have truly and correctly transcribed the
21	audio-visual recording of the proceeding in the above entitled case to the best of my ability.
22	Xinia B. Cahill
23	Maukele Transcribers, LLC
24	Jessica B. Cahill, Transcriber, CER/CET-708
25	
	^{- 237 -} Day 8 - Mar. 25, 2022